

Sala a
Date 15
Table 2-4 DE L
N.° de 6422



D

802

BEN

oll

GRAMÁTICA INGLESA.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS.

Rg

S/R

ANALYTICA INGLESA

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS

OLLENDORFF REFORMADO.

NUEVO MÉTODO

PARA APRENDER

A LEER, HABLAR Y ESCRIBIR UN IDIOMA CUALQUIERA.

ADAPTADO AL INGLÉS

PARA USO

DE LOS ALUMNOS DEL COLÉGIO DE S. FELIPE NERI DE CÁDIZ,

POR

EDUARDO BENOT.

TERCERA EDICION

CONSIDERABLEMENTE CORREGIDA, AUMENTADA Y ARREGLADA BAJO UN ORDEN
MAS SENCILLO Y EFICAZ PARA FACILITAR LA ENSEÑANZA.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS

Ô CORRECTA VERSION AL INGLES

DE LOS EJERCICIOS CONTENIDOS EN LA GRAMATICA INGLESA.

CÁDIZ.

IMPRENTA DE LA REVISTA MÉDICA.
1858.

OLLENDORFF REFORMADO.

NUEVO MÉTODO

PARA APRENDER

A LEER, HABLAR Y ESCRIBIR EN IDIOMA GUAQUERERA

ADAPTADO AL INGLÉS

TERCERA EDICION

DE LOS AUTORES DEL CORREO DE S. FELIX EN EL CAMINO

1858

LIBRO BRONCE

Esta obra se halla bajo la garantía de las leyes, y serán reputados como falsos los ejemplares que carezcan de la siguiente signatura.

TERCERA EDICION



CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS

5 CUESTIONES Y RESPUESTAS

DE LOS EJERCICIOS CONTINUOS EN LA GRAMATICA INGLESA

CADIZ.

CADIZ: 1858. —IMPRESA, LIBRERIA Y LITOGRAFIA DE LA REVISTA MEDICA,
plaza de la Constitucion núm. 11.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS.

TEMA 1.

LEC. 1.^a—Have you the bread?—Yes, sir, I have the bread.—Have you my bread?—I have your bread.—Have you the meat?—I have the meat.—Have you your meat.—I have my meat.—Have you the salt?—I have the salt?—Have you my salt?—I have your salt.—Have you the sugar?—I have the sugar.—Have you your sugar?—I have my sugar.—Have you the water?—I have the water.—Have you your water?—I have my water.—Which paper have you?—I have my paper.—Which table have you?—I have my table.—Have you my table?—I have your table.

Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oracion positiva? (2.)—Es variable en inglés el artículo? (3.)—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4.)—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (5.)—Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I? (N. 2.) []*

2.

LEC. 2.^a—Which sugar have you?—I have your sugar.—Which salt have you?—I have my salt.—Have you my meat?—I have your meat.—Which bread have you?—I have my bread.—Which water have you?—I have your water.—Have you the good hat?—Yes, sir, I have it.—Have you the bad table?—I have it not.—Which knife have you?—I have your beautiful knife.—Have you my ugly paper?—I have it.—Have you my fine meat?—I have it not.—Which meat have you?—I have my fine meat.—Have you my stale bread?—I have it not.—Have you my fine water?—I have it.—Have you my fine horse?—I have it.—Which dog have you?—I have your pretty dog.—Have you my table?—I have it not.—Have you your stocking?—I have it not.

A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con

[*] Con el objeto de repasar las reglas se pondrá al fin de los temas de cada leccion el número de preguntas para exámen que se consideren absolutamente necesarias. Los señores profesores las ampliarán ó modificarán, si lo tienen por conveniente.—Los números entre paréntesis indican el de las reglas á que se refieren las preguntas: una (L. .) significa leccion y una (N. .) nota.

el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ise pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—¿*Cual es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior?* (L. 2. N. 2.)

3

LEC. 3.^a—Have you my silver fork?—No, sir, I have it not.—Which pen have you?—I have your fine golden pen.—Have you the gold?—I have the gold.—Have you the silver?—I have the amber.—Which crystal have you?—I have the good crystal.—Have you the steel?—I have the steel.—Which alabaster have you?—I have my good alabaster.—Have you the amber table?—I have the amber table.—Have you the alabaster dog?—I have the alabaster dog.—Have you the crystal pen?—I have the crystal pen.—Have you the steel pen?—I have the steel pen.—Which pen have you?—I have the crystal pen.—Have you the crystal dog?—I have the silver dog.—Have you the silver fork?—I have the silver fork.—Have you my gold fork?—I have your gold fork.

Which dog have you?—I have your pretty dog.—Have you my wooden table?—I have it not.—Have you your thread stocking?—I have it not.—Which stocking have you?—I have my silk stocking.—Which hat have you?—I have your fine paper hat.—Have you my straw hat?—I have it not.—Which stocking have you?—I have the worsted stocking.—Which shoe have you?—I have the leather shoe.—Have you the wooden gun?—I have it.—Which boot have you?—I have the pretty leather boot.—Which money have you?—I have your good money.—Have you my fine silk bonnet?—No, sir, I have it not.

Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—*Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo?* (11.)—*Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) expresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés?* (L. 3. N. 1.)—*Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo biblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone?* (13. y N. 2.)—*Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa?* (L. 3. N. 2.)—*Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso?* (1.)—*En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso?* (1.)—*Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oracion positiva?* (2.)—*Es variable en inglés el artículo?* (3.)—*Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés?* (4.)—*El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés?* (5.)—*Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I?* (N. 2.)—*Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo?* (7.)

5

LEC. 4.^a—Have you my gold ribbon?—I have it not.—Have you any thing?—I have nothing.—Have you my steel pen?—I have it not.—Which pen have you?—I have my good silver pen.—What have you?—I have nothing.—Have you my steel or my silver pen?—I have your steel pen.—Have you the cloth coat?—I have it.—Have you my soap?—I have it not.—Have you my candlestick?—I have it not.—What candlestick have you?—I have my golden candlestick.—Have you my string?—I have it not.—Have you my good wine?—I have it not.—Have you the good or bad cream?—I have the good.—Have you that book?—I have it not.—Have you that meat?—I have it.—Have you any thing good?—I have nothing good.—What have you pretty? (What pretty thing have you?)—I have the pretty gold band.—Have you any thing ugly?—I have nothing ugly; I have something fine.—What fine thing have you?—I have the fine dog.

—Have you your crystal pen?—I have my amber table: I have my alabaster knife.—Have you my alabaster fork?—I have your alabaster fork.

Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14).—Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15).—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16).—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oracion? (16).—A que géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6).—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6).—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7).—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12).—Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó despues del sustantivo? (11.)

6.

LEC. 5.^a—Have I the hammer?—You have it.—Have I anything good?—You have nothing good.—Have I the honey?—You have the cotton.—What have I?—You have the beer, the umbrella, the corkscrew and the cork.—Have you the watch?—I have it: I have it not.—What have you?—I have nothing.—Have you the thimble or the needle?—I have neither the thimble nor the needle.—Have I the butter or the mutton?—You have neither the butter nor the mutton.—Have I my biscuit?—You have it.—Have I it?—Yes, sir, you have it.—Have you any thing good?—I have something good.—What have you good?—I have the good cheese.—Have you this fine book?—I have it.—Have you the wood table?—Yes, sir.—Have you the gold ribbon?—I have the woollen stocking.

7.

Has the Duke the crystal or the steel pen?—The Duke has neither the crystal nor the steel pen.—Have you my paper?—No, sir.—Which pen has the bishop?—The bishop has the fine pen.—Have I the stocking?—You have not the stocking; you have neither the stocking nor the spoon.—Have you my good hat?—I have your good hat.—What have you?—I have nothing.—Have you any thing?—I have something.—What have you?—I have your steel pen.—Have you any thing pretty?—I have nothing pretty.—Have you my cloth coat?—I have neither your cloth coat nor my good cream.—Have I?—You have: you have not.—Has the Englishman the corkscrew?—The Englishman has it not.—Has the bishop my pen?—The Duke has it.—Has the mother the tiara?—The sister has it.

Pueden dejar de espresarse y posponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17).—En la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos se pone el nominativo antes ó despues del verbo? (17).—Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa por qué debe empezarse? (18).—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19).—Es invariable en inglés el artículo? (3).—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4).—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (5).—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7).—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12).—Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó despues del sustantivo? (11).—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) expresa el uso del primero, dónde se coloca en inglés? (L. 3. N. 1).—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo bíblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2).—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa? (L. 3. N. 2).—Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything? (14.)

LEC. 6.^a—Who has the needle?—The man has the needle.—Who has it?—The daughter has it.—Has the young man the purse or the candle?—The young man has neither the purse nor the candle.—Has the young lady the thimble?—No, the girl has it.—What has the man?—He has the watch-key, the bottle and the rice.—What has the woman?—She has the needle.—Has she the corkscrew?—She has it.—Has this man the pencil?—No, he has it not.—Has his son it (ó has his son got it)?—His son has it.—Has the woman the pen?—She has it not.—Has her son it?—Her son has it.—Have you the watch?—No, sir; I have its key.—Has the woman her broom?—The woman has not her broom.—Has the Englishman his horse?—He has it not.

9.

Has the young man it?—The young man has it not.—What has the dog?—It has its ribbon.—What has the woman?—She has her cap.—Has the young lady any thing?—She has nothing.—Has your friend the purse or the pencil?—He has neither the purse nor the pencil.—What has the servant?—He has his bottle.—Have I the chocolate?—You have neither the chocolate nor the butter.—What has the countryman?—The countryman has nothing.—Has the servant his broom or his bottle?—The servant has neither his broom nor his bottle.—Has my sister her cloth coat?—She has not her cloth coat.—Has my friend your stick?—He has not my stick; he has my umbrella.—What have you?—I have nothing.—Has the boy the hammer?—He has it.—Has his sister it?—She has it not.

Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona singular del presente indicativo? (L. 6 N. 1.)—Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés? (20.)—Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo expreso? (1.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oracion positiva? (2.)—Es variable en inglés el artículo? (4.)—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4.)—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (3.)—Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I? (N. 2.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo? (11.)—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) expresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés? (L. 3. N. 1.)—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo bíblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2.)—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa? (L. 3. N. 2.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)—Pueden dejar de expresarse y posponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17.)

10.

LEC. 7.^a—Has any body my book?—Some body has it.—Who has my nut?—Nobody has your nut.—Has any one the waistcoat?—Some body has it.—Has any one my book?—No one has it.—Has the man his dog?—The man has not his dog.—Have you my book?—I have mine.—Has the woman my bottle?—She has hers.—Has the man my broom?—He has his own.—Has the young man my rice?—He has his own.—Has the baker his bread or mine?—He has neither his own nor yours.—Has the captain his knife or mine?—He has yours.—What has my sister?—She has her gown.—Have you her fork?—I have mine.—Has the dog my bread?—It has its own.

11.

Has my friend his horse or mine?—He has neither his nor yours.—Has the bird its nut?—It has it: it has it not.—Who has it?—The dog has it.—Has the duke his steel pen?—No, sir, the duke has the crystal pen.—Which candlestick have you?—I have mine.—Have you my gold ribbon?—I have not yours: I have mine.—What have you pretty?—(What pretty thing have you?)—I have the fine shoe.—Have you any thing good?—I have nothing good.—Which cream have you?—I have yours.—Have you my bread or my cheese?—I have neither your bread nor your cheese. Have you my amber table?—I have it not.—Has the woman her wood candlestick?—She has it: she has it not.—Which candlestick have you?—I have yours and mine.

Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya? (24.)—Cómo se distingue el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own que forma vuelven a tomar? (22.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one? (23.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything? (14.)

12.

LEC. 8.^a—Has the Englishman any thing?—He has nothing.—What has the Frenchman?—He has the gun.—Which gun has he?—He has his own.—What has your mother?—She has the needle.—Which needle has she?—She has her own.—Has she his pocket-book or hers?—She has hers.—Which has she?—She has mine.—Has he his horse?—He has it not.—Has he his beef or his mutton?—He has neither his beef nor his mutton.—Has he his meat or his soup?—He has neither his meat nor his soup.—What has he?—He has his beer.—Have I your salt or your butter?—You have neither my salt nor my butter.—What have I?—You have your cheese.

13.

Has the peasant my money?—He has it not.—Has the merchant got it?—He has it not.—Who has it?—Nobody has it.—Has your son any thing good?—He has nothing good.—What has he ugly?—He has nothing ugly.—Has the shoemaker his shoe?—He has his own.—Who has the good coffee?—The merchant has it.—Has he it?—Yes, sir, he has it.—Who has the broom?—The maid-servant has it.—Has she the rice?—She has it not.—Who has it?—The woman-cook has it.—Has the woman-cook the meat?—She has it not.—Who has my boot?—The servant has it.—Which servant has it?—Yours.—What has the dog?—It has its bread.

14.

Has your male-cousin my watch?—My male-cousin has it not, but my female cousin has it.—Has she the watch or the key?—She has not the watch, but its key.—What has that horse?—It has its shoe.—What has that ass?—It has its hay.—Has it its hay?—It has its own.—Have you the horse's shoe or its hay?—I have neither its shoe nor its hay.—What has your wife?—She has her purse.—Which glove has the foreigner?—He has his.—Has the sailor my looking-glass?—He has it not.—Have you this pistol or that?—I have this.—Have you this ink or that?—I have neither this nor that.—Has your sister this or that?—She has neither this nor that.—Which pen has she?—She has her own.—Have you the alabaster table?—No, sir, I have the crystal table.—Have you the

golden pen?—No, sir, I have the silver pen.—Have you the amber table?—Yes, sir.—Have you the gold ribbon?—No, sir, I have the silver ribbon.

Háganse al discípulo las mismas preguntas que se hallan al fin de los temas correspondientes a las lecciones 2 y 6.

15.

LEC. 9.^a—Have you his good beer or his fine meat?—I have neither the former nor the latter.—Has the sailor this bird or that?—He has not this, but that.—Which butter has the woman?—She has that which you have.—Has the young lady my gold or silver pen?—She has neither your gold nor your silver pen, but she has your steel pen.—Has the peasant this chicken or that?—He has not this, but that.—Has his daughter her trunk?—She has not her trunk, but her timetable.—Have you this note or that?—I have this.—Has your tailor this needle or that?—He has that.—Have I this fork or that?—You have this, but not that.

16.

Which bag have you?—I have that which the peasant has.—Which horse has your brother?—He has the one which I have.—Has your son the glove which I have?—He has not the one which you have, but the one which his sister has.—Have you the thread or the worsted stocking?—I have neither the thread nor the worsted stocking, but I have the silk stocking.—Have you the chocolate which the Englishman has?—I have not that which the Englishman has, but that which the Frenchman has.—Which umbrella have you?—I have my own.—Have you the cloth coat?—Yes, sir.—Have you the steel pen?—I have the crystal pen.—Have you the amber table?—I have the wood table.—Have you the pen?—I have the steel pen.—Have you the woollen stocking?—I have the cloth stocking.

Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de los meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)—Háganse además al discípulo las mismas preguntas que al fin de los temas correspondientes a las lecciones 2 y 6.

17.

LEC. 40.—Has the Frenchman any thing good?—He has neither any thing good nor bad, but he has something pretty.—What has he pretty? (What pretty thing has he?)—He has the pretty chicken.—Has he the good biscuit?—He has it not, but his good neighbour has it.—Have you my books?—No, Sir, I have your silver knives.—Have I your bottles?—You have my silver knives.—Have I your pretty steel pens?—You have not my pretty steel pens.—Which pocket-books have I?—You have your pretty pocket-books.—Has the sailor the good pistols?—He has not the good pistols, but the good ships.—Who has the good needles?—Nobody has the good needles, but somebody has the fine leather boots.—Has the Frenchman the gold ribbons?—He has them.

18.

Has the boy my good looking-glasses?—He has not your good looking-glasses, but your good umbrellas.—Has the shoemaker my leather shoes?—He has your leather shoes.—What has the captain?—He has his good sailors.—Who has any gold watches?—Nobody has the fine gold watches, but somebody has your fine pencil.—Has your neighbour the alabaster table?—He has not the alabaster table, but he has your fine boxes.—Has your tailor my fine gold buttons?—He has not your pretty buttons, but your fine gold threads.—What has your sister?—She has her fine nuts.—Has the sailor my sticks or my guns?—He has

neither your sticks nor your guns.—Who has the hay?—Nobody has it.—Have you the gold knife?—I have the steel pen.

Los artículos, los adjetivos, y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido a la de la s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural (27.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés? (20.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya? (21.)—Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de los meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)

19.

LEC. 11.—Which houses has your mother?—She has her fine houses.—Which gardens has the Englishman?—He has the fine gardens.—What has your boy?—He has his pretty knives.—Which servants has the Frenchman?—He has the good servants.—What has the merchant?—He has our pretty chests.—What has the baker.—He has our fine loaves.—Has he our horses or our asses?—He has neither our horses nor our asses, but he has our fine sheaves.—Has the carpenter his wooden tables?—He has not his wooden tables, but his iron hammers.—Which wolves has the foreigner?—He has our wolves.

20.

Which biscuits has he?—He has his biscuits.—Has our friend our fine forks?—He has not our fine forks.—Which has he?—He has the little forks which his merchants have.—Which brooms has your servant?—He has the brooms which his good merchants have.—Have you the bag which my servant has?—I have not the bag which your servant has.—Have you the chicken which my cook has, or that which the peasant has?—I have neither that which your cook has, nor that which the peasant has.—Has your brother the spoon which I have or that which you have?—He has neither that which you have, nor that which I have.

21.

Which spoon has she?—She has hers.—Has your female neighbour our small spoons?—She has not our small spoons, but our gold candlesticks.—Have you these crystal pens?—I have not these crystal pens.—I have not these birds, but these pretty chickens.—Has the hatter this note or that?—He has neither this nor that.—Have you the wooden table?—I have not the wooden table, but I have the woollen stocking.

Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos de naciones tomados sustantivamente, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pro-

nombre usan?(L. 2. N. 1.)—*De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos?*(L. 2. N. 1.)—*Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone al not?*(L. 2. N. 2.)—*¿Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior?*(L. 2. N. 2.)—*Los articulos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres ¿tienen plural en inglés?*(24.)—*Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés?*(24.)—*Cómo forman el plural los que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s ó acaban en o?*(23.) y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural?*(26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural?*(27.)

22.

LEC. 12.—*Have you these or those flowers?—I have neither these nor those.—Have you the looking-glasses which I have?—I have not those which you have, but those which your sister has.—Has your aunt your biscuits or mine?—She has neither yours nor mine.—Which biscuits has she?—She has her own.—Which asses has your friend?—He has those which I have.—Has your sister my notes or hers?—She has neither yours nor hers, but she has those which the captain has.—Have I your shoes or those the tailors have?—You have neither the former nor the latter.—Which box has the man?—He has ours.—Has he our paper?—He has it not.*

23.

Have your our works or those the foreigners have?—I have not yours, but theirs.—Has your carpenter our nails or those which our children have?—He has neither ours nor those which our children have.—Which hammers has he?—He has his good iron hammers.—Has any one the ships the French have?—No one has those which the French have, but some one has those the English have.—Has the Frenchman the silver ribbons?—He has the golden ribbons.—Who has the birds?—Nobody has the birds, but some body has the meat.

24.

Who has his butter?—His daughter has it.—Who has his cheese?—His wife has it.—Who has his old gun?—The Spaniard has it.—Which guns has the German?—He has those which you have.—Which pencils has he?—He has those his old merchants have.—Have you the steel or the crystal pen?—I have neither the steel nor the crystal pen, but the wooden table.—What have you fine?—(What fine thing have you)?—I have our fine oxen.—Which umbrellas have the Italians?—They have theirs.—Has he our books?—He has not ours, but those which his neighbour has.

Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos?(32.)—*Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no?*(L. 12. N. 2.)—*Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen?*(L. 12. N. 3.)—*¿A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés?*(9.)—*Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro?*(6.)—*Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres qué no están en nominativo?*(7.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola?*(8.)—*Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo?*(9.)—*Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo?*(9.)—*Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos?*(10.)—*Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan?*(L. 2. N. 1.)—*De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos?*(L. 2. N. 1.)—*Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al not?*

(L. 2. N. 2.)—*Cual es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior?* (L. 2 N. 2.)—*Con quien concuerdan los pronombres posesivos en inglés?* (20.)—*Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya?* (21.)—*Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés?* (24.)—*Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o?* (25 y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, como forman el plural?* (26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural?* (27.)

25.

LEC. 13.—*Have you my fine pocket-books?—I have them.—Have you the fine horses of the Turks?—I have them not.—Which candlesticks have you?—I have those which the English have.—Who has my fine flowers?—My daughters have them.—Which spoons have you?—I have those which your friends have.—Have I your good guns?—You have them not, but your neighbours have them.—Have you my pretty jewels or those which my sister has?—I have neither yours nor those which your sister has, but my own.—Has the Italian our pretty gloves?—He has them not.—Who has them?—The Turk has them.*

26.

Has the tailor our waistcoats or those which our friends have?—He has neither ours nor those which our friends have.—Which coats has he?—He has those which the Germans have.—Which dogs have you?—I have those which my neighbours have.—Have the sailors our fine mattresses?—They have them not.—Have the cooks got them?—They have them.—Has the captain your books?—He has them not.—Have I them?—You have them; you have them not.—Has the Italian got them?—He has them.—Have the Turks our old guns?—They have them not.—Have the Spaniards got them?—They have them.—Has the German the pretty umbrellas?—He has them.—Has he them (Has he got them)?—Yes, Sir, he has them.

Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—*Cuales son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos?* (L. 13.)—*Cuales son los pronombres posesivos relativos?* (L. 13.)—*Son variables en razon del género y número los pronombres posesivos?* (L. 13.)—*En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos?* (L. 13.)—*Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything?* (14.)—*Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa?* (15.)—*Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni?* (19.)—*Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo?* (L. 6 N. 1.)—*Con quien concuerdan los pronombres posesivos en inglés?* (20.)—*Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya?* (21.)—*Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuando de any body ó any one?* (23.)—*Los articulos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres tienen plural en inglés?* (24.)—*Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés?* (24.)—*Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en ó?* (25 y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural?* (26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural?* (27.)

LEC. 16.—Have you any (t) soap?—I have some soap.—Has your brother any wood?—He has no wood.—Have I any mutton?—You have no mutton, but you have some beef.—Have your friends any money?—They have some money.—Have they any milk?—They have no milk, but they have some excellent butter.—Have I any wood?—You have no wood, but you have some coals.—Who has the fine birds which the English have?—Their friends have them.—Who has the good biscuits?—The sailors have them.—Have they our pocket-books?—Yes, Sir, they have them.

28.

What have the Italians? (What have the Italians got?)—They have some good pictures.—What have the Spaniards?—They have some fine asses.—What have the Germans?—They have some excellent corn.—Has the merchant any cloth?—He has no cloth, but some pretty stockings.—Have the English the silver ribbons?—They have not the silver ribbons, but they have some excellent steel pens.—Have you any good coffee?—I have no good coffee, but some excellent wine.—Has the merchant any good books?—He has some good books.—Has the young man any bread?—He has no bread, but some excellent chocolate.—Have the French any good gloves?—They have some excellent gloves.

29.

Have they any birds?—They have no birds, but they have some pretty jewels.—Have you any friends?—I have some friends.—Have your friends any strawberries?—They have some strawberries.—Have they any ink?—They have some ink.—Have the shoemakers any good shoes?—They have no good shoes, but some excellent leather.—Have the tailors good steel pens?—They have no good steel pens, but some good alabaster tables.—Have the Russians the woollen stockings?—They have the thread stockings.—What have they good?—They have some good oxen.—Has any one my small combs?—No one has them.—Who has the fine

(1) Por mas gráfica se ha preferido en la gramática con respecto al *some* y al *any* la regla comun, diciendo que *some* sirve para la afirmativa y aun para la interrogativa y negativa. Esta regla coincide en la parte mayor de los casos con la verdadera. En las oraciones afirmativas el atributo no es término general; la voz *liquido* designa á todos los líquidos del universo; es un término completamente general: sin embargo, hágase uso de esta palabra como atributo de una frase afirmativa, y se le verá perder su generalidad. Si digo el vino es *liquido*, no quiero decir que el vino sea aceite, agua, mercurio, ni alcohol; la voz *liquido* tan general en otros casos, se particulariza cuando es el atributo de esa frase afirmativa hasta el extremo de no designar mas liquido que el vino. Por el contrario, el atributo de una frase negativa es término completamente general. Si yo digo *el pan no es liquido*, afirmo que el pan no es ni vino, ni aceite, ni alcohol, ni ninguna otra clase de liquido. Lo mismo sucederia con la frase interrogativa ¿es liquido el pan? por medio de la cual manifestaria mi deseo de averiguar si era alguno de todos los líquidos del mundo. Estas consideraciones pondrán en estado de comprender por que el *any* debe forzosamente usarse en frases positivas: pues *any* es la voz general y *some* es la particular. Por ejemplo: *some houses are more convenient than this*, significa, algunas casas son mas cómodas que esta: y *any house is more convenient than this*, que cualquiera casa es mas cómoda que esta: por consiguiente debe establecerse que *some* designa cierta cantidad colectiva ó individual, y *any* cualquiera cantidad que se quiera. Por lo espuesto se ve que se usa de *any* en los casos de incertidumbre; y por consiguiente se emplea generalmente en las interrogaciones. Por ejemplo, Tiene V. avena? *have you any oats?* No, Señor, pero tengo cebada. No, Sir, but I have some barley. El que pregunta se halla en incertidumbre: el que responde está cierto de lo que dice. También se usa de *any* después de *if* y otras muchas palabras que espresan la incertidumbre, como: Si veo pájaros en mi campo, los mataré, *if I see any birds in my field, I will kill them.*—*Some* y *any* corresponden en muchas ocasiones al *en* francés

chickens which the peasants have?—Your cooks have them.—What have the bakers?—They have some excellent bread.—Have your friends any old wine?—They have no old wine, but some good milk.

Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)—A qué género pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.)—Donde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuándo va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de mucho sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Los articulos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres tienen plural en inglés? (24.)

30.

LEC 15.—Has any body your golden candlesticks?—Nobody has them.—Has the painter any umbrellas?—He has no umbrellas, but he has some beautiful pictures.—Has he the pictures which the French have or those which the Italians have?—He has neither the former nor the latter.—Which has he?—He has those his good friends have.—Which ships have the Germans?—The Germans have no ships.—Have you any salt?—I have some.—Have you any coffee?—I have not any.—Have you any good wine?—I have some good wine.—Have you any good cloth?—I have no good cloth, but some good paper.—Have I any good sugar?—You have not any good sugar.—Has the man any good honey?—He has some.—Has he any good cheese?—He has not any (He has none).

31.

Has the Frenchman the amber tables?—No, Sir, he has the wooden tables and the woollen stockings.—Have you any thread ribbons ó tape?—No, Sir, I have cloth ribbons and crystal pens.—What hay has the horse?—He has some good hay.—What leather has the shoemaker?—He has some excellent leather.—Have you any jewels?—I have not any (I have none).—Who has any jewels?—The merchant has some.—Have I any shoes?—You have some shoes.—Have I any hats?—You have not any hats.—Has your friend any pretty knives?—He has some pretty knives.

32.

Has he any good oxen?—He has not any good oxen.—Have the Italians any fine horses?—They have not any fine horses.—Who has some fine asses?—The Spaniards have some.—Has the american any money?—He has some.—Have the french any cheese?—They have not any.—Who has some good soap?—The merchant has some.—Who has any good bread?—The baker has some.—Has the foreigner the steel pens?—He has the alabaster pens.—Has he any coals?—He has not any (He has none).—What rice have you?—I have some good rice.—Have the English any good milk?—They have no good milk, but they have some excellent butter.

Cuando en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que quere-

mos una porcion etc., ¿Cuáles son los frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (34.)—Se suele suprimir el some cuando ya se ha empleado delante del primer nombre? (35.)—Debe expresarse en inglés el sustantivo sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que vaya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (36.)—Cuando la frase empieza por un pronombre interrogativo ¿debe usarse de any ó de some? (37.)—Qué significado tiene what delante de un nombre? (38.)—¿Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (39.)—Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse? (40.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (41.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuando de any body ó any one? (42.)—Los articulos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tienen plural en inglés? (43.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)

33.

LEC. 16.—Have you a pen?—I have one.—Has our boy a good book?—He has a good one.—Has the German a good ship?—He has none.—Has your tailor a good coat?—He has a good one, he has two good ones.—Who has some fine boots?—Our shoemaker has some.—Has the joiner any bread?—He has not any (ó none).—Has your servant a good broom?—He has one.—Has he this broom or that?—He has neither this nor hat.—Which broom has he?—He has that which your servant has.—Have the peasants these or those bags?—They have neither these nor those.—Which bags have they?—They have their own.—Have you a good servant?—I have a good one.—Who has a good chest?—My brother has one.—Has he a leather or a wooden chest?—He has a wooden one.

34.

Has the captain a woollen stocking?—He has two woollen stockings.—Have your friends alabaster tables?—They have some.—How many houses have they?—They have four.—Has the young man a good or bad pistol?—He has not a good one, he has a bad one.—Have you an apple?—No, Sir.—Has your friend a silver knife?—He has two.—Have I a friend?—You have a good one; you have two good friends; you have three good ones.—Has the carpenter an iron nail?—He has six iron nails; he has six good and seven bad ones.—Who has some good beef?—Our cook has some.—Who has five good pears?—Our neighbour has six.—Has the peasant thread ribbons?—He has gold ribbons.—Has he any guns?—He has not any (ó none).—Who has some good friends?—The Turks have some.

35.

Who has their money?—Their friends have it.—Have you the tree of your garden or that of mine?—I have neither that of your garden nor that of mine, but I have that of the captain.—What has that ass?—It has its hay.—Has it its hay or that of the horse?—It has that of the horse.—Have you the wooden hammer of the Frenchman or that of the Englishman?—I have neither that of the Frenchman nor that of the Englishman, but that of the granary.—Has your neighbour the cloth stockings?—He has not the cloth stockings but the trees of my gardens.—Which gardens has the Englishman?—He has the gardens of the French.—Which servants has the Frenchman?—He has the servants of the English.—Which wolves has the foreigner?—He has the wolves of our woods.—Which biscuits has he?—He has the biscuits of our friends.—What has he?—He has the small forks of his merchant.—Has any one the ships of the French?—No one has those of the French, but some one has those of the English.

Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un ó uno indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)—La palabra one qué lugar ocupa después del adjetivo? (41.)—Qué preposición se usa en inglés en el genitivo cuando el poseedor no es un ser viviente? (42.)—Puede usarse también del of en el genitivo, cuando el poseedor es un ser viviente? (43.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rige? (L. 16, N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposición de que precede á los nombres de nacion? (44.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Pueden dejar de espresarse y posponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6, N. 1.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuando de any body ó any one? (23.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en ó? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural? (27.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (23.)

36.

LEC. 17.—How many cloth hats have you?—I have two good cloth hats.—Have you eight good trunks?—I have nine.—Has your servant three wood tables?—He has only one good one.—Has the captain two good ships?—He has only one.—How many pencils has our sister?—She has but two good ones.—How many shoes has your wife?—She has six.—Has the young man nine good books?—He has only five.—How many guns has your brother?—He has only four.—Have you much bread?—I have a good deal.—Have the Spaniards much money?—They have a good deal.—Has your neighbour much coffee?—He has much coffee.

37.

Has the foreigner much corn?—He has a great deal.—Have you many brothers?—I have only one.—Have the English many friends?—They have only one.—Has our horse much hay.—He has a good deal.—Has the Italian much cheese?—He has a great deal.—Has the boy any pencils?—He has some.—Have you the alabaster tables?—I have not the alabaster tables, but the wood tables.—Have you the woollen stockings?—No, Sir.—Has the hatter good or bad hats?—He has some good hats.—What has the American?—He has much sugar.

38.

What has the Russian?—He has a great deal of salt.—Has the peasant much rice?—He has not any (ó none).—Has the Frenchman the silver ribbons?—He has the gold ribbons.—What have I?—You have much bread, much wine, and many books.—Have we much money?—We have a good deal.—Which pencils has he?—He has those of the old merchants.—Has the young man the brooms of our servants?—He has not their brooms, but their good soap.—Have you the fine horses of the Turks?—I have those of the Englishman.—Which spoons have you.—I have those of your friends.

Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en ó? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural (27.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para

formar el plural? (28.)—*Cuales son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular?* (29.)—*Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés?* (30.)—*Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural?* (31.)—*Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos?* (32.)—*Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosilaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no?* (L. 12. N. 2.)—*Cuales son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo?* (33.)—*Haga el profesor preguntas sobre las reglas 34 á 38.*

39.

LEC. 18.—*Have you much pepper?*—*I have but little.*—*Has the cook much beef?*—*He has but little beef, but he has a great deal of mutton.*—*How many oxen has the German?*—*He has ten.*—*How many horses has he?*—*He has only four.*—*Who has a good many biscuits?*—*Our sailors have a great many.*—*Have we many letters?*—*We have only a few.*—*How many letters have we?*—*We have only three pretty ones.*—*How many gardens has the painter?*—*He has but two.*—*How many knives has the Russian?*—*He has three.*—*Has the captain any fine horses?*—*He has some fine horses, but his brother has none.*

40.

Have we cloth coats?—*We have a good many.*—*What candlesticks have our friends?*—*They have some silver candlesticks.*—*Have they any gold ribbons?*—*They have some.*—*Have you too much butter?*—*I have not enough.*—*Have our boys too many books?*—*They have too many.*—*Has your sister my woollen stockings or hers?*—*She has neither yours nor hers: but she has the steel pens of the captain.*—*Has our friend too much butter?*—*He has only a little, but enough.*—*Has the youth any pretty sticks?*—*He has no pretty sticks, but some beautiful birds.*

41.

What chickens has our cook?—*He has some pretty chickens.*—*How many has he?*—*He has ten.*—*Has the Englishman this or that pocket-book?*—*He has neither this nor that.*—*Has he the mattresses which we have?*—*He has not those which we have, but those which his friends have.*—*Have you a bottle of wine?*—*No, Sir, but I have a glass of water, a cup of tea, a piece of bread, a slice of meat and a pound of sugar.*—*Has your father twenty pounds of butter?*—*Yes, Sir, my father has twenty pounds of butter and forty pounds of sugar.*—*Have you a piece of bread?*—*No, Sir, but I have a slice of meat and a bottle of wine.*—*Have you the silver ribbons?*—*I have the gold ribbons and the alabaster tables.*

Cómo se traduce la preposicion de, cuando el primero de los dos nombres es de peso, de medida ó de cantidad? (45.)====*Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso?* (1.)—*En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso?* (1.)—*Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oracion positiva?* (2.)—*Es variable en inglés el artículo?* (3.)—*El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés?* (3.)—*Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I?* (L. 1. N. 2.)—*Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything?* (14.)—*Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa por qué debe empezarse?* (18.)—*Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuando de any body ó any one?* (23.)—*Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de los meses?* (L. 9. N. 3.)—*Haga el profesor preguntas sobre las reglas 33 á 38.*

42.

LEC. 19.—Have you any cloth hats?—No, Sir, I have thread umbrellas.—Have the Turks much wine?—They have but little wine, but a good deal of coffee.—Have the Russians any pepper?—They have not much pepper, but a good deal of salt.—Who has a good deal of meat?—The English have a good deal.—Have you no other gun?—I have no other.—Have we any other milk?—We have some other milk.—Have I not any other cheese?—You have some other cheese.—Has your sister no other pepper?—She has some other.—Has our neighbour no other horse?—He has no other.—Has your sister no other beer?—She has some other.—Have the shoemakers no other shoes?—They have no others.—Have you no other servant?—I have another.—Has your friend no other scissors?—He has some others.

43.

Has he no other plums?—He has some others.—How many plums has he?—He has six others.—How many crystal pens have you?—I have only one, but my aunt has two.—Have the tailors many cloth coats?—They have only a few, they have only four.—How many woollen stockings have you?—I have only two pair.—Have you any other raspberries?—I have no others.—How many corkscrews has the merchant?—He has nine.—How many arms has this man?—He has only one; the other is a wooden one.—What heart has your boy?—He has a good heart.—Which nail have I?—You have that of my carpenter.—Have you the sheep of the Englishman or those of the Frenchman?—I have those of the Frenchman, but I have not those of the Englishman.—Which horses have you?—I have the wooden horses of the foreigners.

44.

Have you the snuffers?—No, Sir, but I have the tongs, the pincers, the bellows, the spectacles and a pair of scissors.—Have you twenty yards of cloth?—Yes, Sir, I have twenty yards of cloth and two pounds of butter.—Have you a pair of bellows?—No, Sir, I have only two pair of snuffers.—Has your cook a bottle of wine?—He has only a glass of water and a cup of tea.—Has the boy a piece of bread?—Yes, Sir, he has a piece of bread and a slice of meat.—Has my sister any silver ribbons?—She has not any silver ribbons, but she has some gold ribbons and some alabaster tables.—What have you?—I have the wood knives and the thread stockings.

Los objetos que forman por si mismos un par van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Qué se junta á los nombres que solo tienen un nombre para singular y plural? y á los de peso ó medida? (47.)—Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oracion positiva? (2.)—Es variable en inglés el artículo? (3.)—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4.)—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (5.)—Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I? (L. 1. N. 2.)—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—Los adjetivos que espresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo? (11.)—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) espresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés? (L. 3. N. 1 y 6.)—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo bíblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2.)—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa para formar con ellas adjetivos? (L. 3. N. 2.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de cuando el primero de los dos nombres es de peso, de medida ó de cantidad? (45.)

45.

LEC. 20.—Have you many plums?—I have a few.—Have you many strawberries?—I have only a few.—Has the friend many looking-glasses?—He has only a few.—Has your aunt a few shillings?—She has a few.—Have you a few crowns?—We have a few.—How many crowns have you?—I have three.—How many pence has the Spaniard?—He has not many, he has only five.—Have you much butter?—I have only a little, but enough.—Have the sailors the woollen mattresses which we have?—The have not those which we have, but those which their captain has.—Has the Frenchman many shillings?—He has only a few, but he has enough.

46.

Has your servant many pence?—He has no pence but shillings enough.—Who has the beautiful flowers of the Italians?—We have them.—Have the English many ships?—They have a great many.—Have the Italians many horses?—They have not many horses, but a great many asses.—What have the Germans?—They have many silver knives.—How many pencils have they?—They have thirty-five.—Have we the wood horses of the English or those of the Germans?—We have neither the former nor the latter.—Have we the thread umbrellas of the Spaniards?—We have them not, but the Americans have them.—Have I our letters?—You have not ours, but those of our friends.—Have you the chickens of the sailors?—I have not their chickens, but their fine knives.

47.

Which jewels has your boy?—He has mine.—Have I my cloth waistcoats?—You have not yours, but theirs.—Which volume have you?—I have the first.—Have you the second volume?—I have it.—Have you the third or the fourth book?—I have neither this nor that.—Have we the fifth or the sixth volume?—We have the fifth volume, but we have not the sixth.—Which volumes has your friend?—He has the seventh volume.—Have you this or that glove?—I have neither this nor that.—Has your friend these or those notes?—He has these, but not those.—Has your brother a few pence?—He has a few.—Has he a few shillings?—He has five.

48.

Have you another stick?—I have another.—What other stick have you?—I have another iron stick.—Have you a few good gold candlesticks?—We have a few.—Has your boy another cloth hat?—He has another.—Have these men any vinegar?—These men have none, but their friends have some.—Have the peasants any other bags?—They have no others.—Have they any other loaves?—They have some other loaves.—Have they any other cheese?—They have some other cheese.—Who has our shillings?—The Russians have them.—Have they our gold?—They have it not.—Has the youth much money?—He has not much money.—Have you the nails of the carpenters or those of the joiners?—I have neither those of the carpenters nor those of the joiners, but those of my merchants.

Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 13 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjunción and? (52.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio

de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—*Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente?* (L. 4. N. 1.)—*Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse?* (18.)—*Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés?* (20.)—*Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya?* (21.)—*Cuando se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one?* (23.)—*Haga el profesor preguntas sobre las reglas 33 á 38.*

49.

LEC. 21.—How many volumes has this work?—It has two.—Which volume of his work have you?—I have the second.—Have you your work or that which my sister has?—I have both.—Has the foreigner my comb or yours?—He has both.—Have you my bread or my cheese?—I have neither the one nor the other.—Has the Dutchman my silver glass or that of my friend?—He has neither the one nor the other.—Has the Irishman our wood horses or our iron chests?—He has both.—Has the Scotchman our leather shoes or our cloth stockings?—He has neither the ones nor the others. (He has neither). What has he?—He has his good iron guns.—Have the Dutch our ships or those of the Spaniards?—They have neither the ones nor the other. (They have neither).

50.

Which ships have they?—They have their own.—Have we any more vinegar?—We have some more.—Has our merchant any more hay?—He has some more.—Has your friend any more money?—He has not any more.—Has he any more jewels?—He has some more.—Have you any more tea?—We have no more tea, but we have some more coffee.—Has the Pole any more salt?—He has no more salt, but he has some more butter.—Has the painter any more pictures?—He has no more pictures, but he has some more pencils.—Have the sailors any more biscuits?—They have not any more.—Have your boys any more books?—They have not any more.—Has the young man any more friends?—He has no more.

51.

Has the Chinese any more tea?—He has some more.—Have you rice enough?—We have not enough rice (ó rice enough), but we have enough sugar (ó sugar enough).—Has the Russian another ship?—He has another.—Has he another bag?—He has no other.—How many friends have you?—I have but one good friend.—Has the peasant too much bread?—He has not enough.—Has he much money?—He has but little money, but enough hay.—Have we the thread or the cotton stockings of the Americans?—We have neither their thread nor their cotton stockings.—Have we the gardens which they have?—We have not those which they have, but those which our neighbours have.—Have you any more honey?—I have no more.—Have you any more oxen?—I have not any more (ó no more).

Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)====
Es variable en inglés el artículo? (3.)—*Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés?* (4.)—*El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés?* (5.)—*Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I?* (L. 1. N. 2.)—*A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés?* (6.)—*Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro?* (6.)—*Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo?* (7.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola?* (8.)—*Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo?* (9.)—*Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo?* (9.)—*Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos?* (10.)—*Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan?* (L. 2. N. 1.)—*De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos?*

(L. 2. N. 1.)—*Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al not?* (L. 2. N. 2.)—*¿Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior?* (L. 2. N. 2.)—*Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse?* (18.)—*Cómo se traduce la preposicion de cuando el primero de los dos nombres es de peso, de medida ó de cantidad?* (45.)

52.

LEC. 22.—Has our cook much more beef?—He has not much more.—Has he many more chickens?—He has not many more.—Has the peasant more milk?—He has not much more milk, but he has a great deal more butter.—Have the Chinese many more horses?—They have not many more.—Has the German a few more gold dishes?—He has a few more.—Have you a few more silver plates?—I have no more plates; but I have a few more spoons.—What more have you?—We have a few more oxen, and a few more good sailors.—Have I a little more money?—You have a little more.—Have you any more courage?—I have no more.

53.

Have you much more vinegar?—I have not much more; but my brother has a great deal more.—Has he sugar enough?—He has not enough.—Have we crowns enough?—We have not enough.—Has the joiner wood enough?—He has enough.—Has he hammers enough?—He has enough.—What hammers has he?—He has iron and wooden hammers.—Have you much more paper?—I have much more.—Have you as much coffee as tea?—I have as much of the one as of the other.—Has this man a son?—He has several.—How many sons has he?—He has four.—How many children have our friends?—They have many; they have ten.—Has your uncle a daughter?—He has two.

54.

Have we as much bread as butter?—You have as much of the one as of the other.—Has this man as many friends as enemies?—He has as many of the former as of the latter.—Have we as many shoes as stockings?—We have as many of these as of those.—Have you as many iron guns as I?—I have quite as many.—Has the foreigner as much courage as we?—He has quite as much.—Have we as much good paper as bad?—We have as much of the one as of the other.—How many noses has this man?—He has but one.—How many fingers has this man?—He has several.—How many pistols have you?—I have only one, but my father has more than I: he has five.

La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó después del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)—*En español solemos repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se permiten en inglés semejantes repeticiones?* (54.)—*Cómo se expresa la comparacion de cantidad en la oracion afirmativa cuando hay igualdad?* (55.)—*Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta?* (11 y 12.)—*Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo?* (11.)—*Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) expresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés?* (L. 3. N. 1 y 6.)—*Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo bíblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone?* (13. y N. 2.)—*Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa?* (L. 3. N. 2.)—*Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen?* (16.)—*En la*

oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos se pone el nominativo antes ó después del verbo? (17.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de los meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)—Haga el profesor preguntas sobre las reglas 33 á 38.

55.

LEC. 23.—Have we many more looking-glasses?—We have many more.—Have you one more penknife?—I have one more.—Have our neighbours one more garden?—They have but one more.—Has our friend one more umbrella?—He has no more.—Have the Danes a few more books?—They have a few more.—Has the tailor a few more buttons?—He has not any more.—Has your carpenter a few more nails?—He has no more nails; but he has a few sticks more.—Have the Poles a few more pence?—They have a few more.—Have you a pen-knife?—I have several.

56.

Has he several coats?—He has only one.—Who has several looking-glasses?—My uncle has several.—What looking-glasses has he?—He has beautiful looking-glasses.—Who has my good cakes?—Several men have them.—Has your friend a child?—He has several.—How many hand has the man?—He has two hands and two eyes.—Have my children as much courage as yours?—Yours have more than mine.—Have I as much money as you?—You have less than I.—Have you as many books as I?—I have fewer than you.—Have I as many enemies as your father?—You have fewer than he.

57.

Have the Russians as many children as we?—We have fewer than they.—Have the French as many ships as we?—They have quite as many.—Have we as many jewels as they?—We have fewer than they.—Have I as many apples as your sister?—You have more than she.—Have I as many nuts as she?—She has more than you.—Have you as many needles as my sisters?—I have more than they.—How many pens have your sisters?—They have five.—Have we fewer knives than the children of our friends?—We have fewer than they.—Who has fewer friends than we?—Nobody has fewer.—Have you as much of your wine as of mine?—I have not so much of yours as of mine.

En la comparacion de superioridad ó de inferioridad que después de more ó de less, cómo se traduce? (56.)—La comparacion de igualdad cómo se espresa en inglés cuando hay negacion? (57.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.)—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oracion? (16.)—Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse? (18.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Con quién concuerdan los pronombres posesivos en inglés (20.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya? (21.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se

anteponen á los nombres que están en sonido partitivo? (33.)—Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural? (46.)

58.

LEC. 24.—Have you time to work?—I have time, but no mind to work.--Have you still a mind to buy his house?—I have still a mind to buy it, but I have no money.--Has your brother time to cut some sticks?—He has time to cut some.--Has he a mind to cut some bread?—He has a mind to cut some, but he has no knife.--Has your sister time to cut some cheese?—She has time to cut some.--Has your neighbour a desire to cut the tree?—He has a desire to cut it, but he has no time.--Has the tailor time to cut the cloth?—He has time to cut it.

59.

Have I time to cut some trees?—You have time to cut some.--Has the painter a mind to buy a horse?—He has a mind to buy two.--Has your captain time to speak?—He has time, but no desire to speak.--Has your friend a desire to buy one horse more?—He has a desire to buy one more.--Have you a wish to buy a few more horses?—We have a wish to buy a few more, but we have no more money.--What has our tailor a mind to mend?—He has a mind to mend our old coats.--Has the shoemaker time to mend our shoes?—He has time, but he has no mind to mend them.

60.

Who has a mind to mend our hats?—The hatter has a mind to mend them.--What have you a mind to buy?—We have a mind to buy something good, and our neighbours have a mind to buy something beautiful.--Who has a mind to break our looking-glass?—Our enemy has a mind to break it.--Have the foreigners a mind to break our fine plates?—They have a mind, but they have not the courage to break them.--Have you a mind to break the pistol?—I have a mind.--Who has a mind to buy my beautiful house?—Nobody has a mind to buy it.--Have you a mind to buy my beautiful flowers or those of the English?—I have a mind to buy yours, and not those of the English.

Todavía, *adverbio de tiempo*, cómo se traduce cuando indica continuación, y cómo cuando va acompañado de una negación? (58.)====Puede en inglés haber oración sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oración sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.)—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oración? (16.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own que forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)

61.

LEC. 25.—Have you time to cut the meat?—I have time to cut it.—Have you time to cut any trees?—I have time to cut some.—Have you time to mend my stockings?—I have time to mend them.—Have you a desire to break the glasses?—I have a mind to break them.—Have you a desire to buy two horses more?—I have a mind to buy three more.—Have you still a mind to drink any wine?—I have no longer a mind to drink any.—Have you a desire to cut the bread?—I have a mind to cut it.—Has your father time to work?—He has no time to work, but he has time to speak.—Who has a mind to drink?—The Englishman has a wish to drink.

62.

Is this bird prettier than that?—That bird is pretty, this is prettier than that, and mine is very pretty.—Is your cousin as poor as mine?—Mine is poorer than yours.—Are these books fine?—They are very fine.—What is that man?—He is a tailor.—And what is his brother?—He is a shoemaker.—What is his father?—His father is a sailor.—Have you a wish to look for my hat?—I have a wish to look for it.—What have you a mind to look for?—I have a mind to look for my spoon.—Have you the courage to buy two ships more?—I have the courage to buy two more.—Is your hat as bad as the one which my father has?—It is better, but not so black as his.—Are the clothes of the Irish as fine as those of the Italians?—They are not so fine, but they are better.

63.

Who have the finest carriages?—The French have.—Who has the finest horses?—Mine are fine, yours are finer than mine, but those of our friends are the finest of all.—Have you a finer garden than that of our physician?—I have a finer one than his.—Has the Scotchman a finer house than the Irishman?—He has a finer one.—Are our children as fine as our neighbours?—Ours are finer.—Is your waistcoat as pretty as mine?—It is not so pretty, but better than yours.—Which of these two children is the better?—The one who studies is better than the one who plays.

Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero u otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosílabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosílabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como sílaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 1.)—Los adjetivos de muchas sílabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de superioridad la palabra que? (63.)—Como se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de igualdad la palabra española como? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la palabra tan sin negacion, y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? —Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oracion? (16.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own qué forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó despues del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)—En español solemos repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se permiten en inglés semejantes repeticiones? (54.)—Cómo se expresa la comparacion de cantidad en la oracion afirmativa cuando hay igualdad? (55.)—En la comparacion de superioridad ó de inferioridad

que *despues de more ó de less, cómo se traduce?* (56.)—*La comparacion de igualdad cómo se expresa en inglés cuando hay negacion?* (57.)

64.

LEC. 26.--Has your servant more sticks than brooms?--He has more of the former than of the latter.--Has our cook less mutton than beef?--He has as much of the one as of the other.--Has he as many birds as chickens?--He has more of the former than of the latter.--Has the carpenter as many sticks as nails?--He has just as many of the former as of the latter.--Have you more glasses than biscuits?--I have more of the former than of the latter.--Has our friend more paper than ink?--He has not so much of the former as of the latter.--Has he more umbrellas than gloves?--He has as many of the former as of the latter.--Who has more soap than I?--My daughter has more.--Have you a mind to work?--I have a mind, but no time.

65.

Have you a mind to buy a tree?--I have a mind to buy three.--Who has more pencils than you?--The painter has more.--Has he as many horses as I?--He has not so many horses as you; but he has more pictures.--Has the merchant fewer oxen than we?--He has fewer oxen than we, and we have less corn than he.--Have you another letter?--I have another.--Has your son another pocket-book?--He has several more.--Have the Portuguese as many gardens as we?--We have fewer than they.--Has the youth as many notes as we?--He has quite as many.--Have you as much courage as our neighbour?--I have quite as much.

66.

Have your uncles as many hats as we?--We have fewer than they: we have less bread and less butter than they: we have but little money, but enough bread, meat, cheese and wine.--Are you a baker?--I am not a baker. Are you a sailor?--I am a sailor.--Are you an Englishman?--No, Sir, I am a Frenchman.--Is your son a tailor?--He is not a tailor; he is a shoemaker.--Is your servant a fool?--Yes, Sir.--Is your father a Spaniard?--He is not a Spaniard: he is an Englishman.--Are you rich?--I am rich, but my sister is richer than I.--Is your hat large?--My hat is large, but yours is larger than mine.--Is this lady as handsome as my sister?--This lady is not so handsome as your sister.

67.

Are you as tall as your brother?--I am taller than he.--Is your father as good as mine?--Mine is better than yours.--Is this man as happy as that woman?--That woman is happier than this man; but this man is more learned than that woman.--Are you discreeter than your brother?--I am not so discreet as he.--What have you?--I have a very pretty book.--What has that man?--He has a very pretty knife.--Are you ill?--I am.--Are your friends as wise as mine?--My friends are as wise as yours.--Is that boy sly?--That boy is sly; but his brother is more so than he.--Are you as tired as my sister?--I am more so than she.--Are you the brother of my friend?--I am.

Cuándo forman los adjetivos de mas de una sílaba el comparativo y superlativo segun la regla para los monosílabos? (65.)—*Cómo se expresa el superlativo absoluto en inglés que en español corresponde a muy ó a la terminacion isimo?* (66.)—*Cuándo se usa en inglés del superlativo y cuándo del comparativo?* (67.)—*Se expresa en inglés el atributo de una respuesta cuando es el mismo de la pregunta?* (68.)—*Cómo se expresa en inglés el pronombre lo que en español se usa en las respuestas?*

tas en vez de un adjetivo? (69.)====Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.)—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oración? (16.)—Cómo se distingue el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own qué forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminación semejante en sonido á la de la s ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural? (27.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 12. N. 2.)—Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par van en singular ó en plural? (46.)

68.

LEC. 27.--Are you warm?--I am not warm.--Are you afraid?--I am not afraid.--Are you cold?--I am not cold.--Are you thirsty?--I am not thirsty.--Am I thirsty?--You are not thirsty.--Am I cold or warm?--You are neither cold nor warm.--Are you sleepy?--I am sleepy: I am not sleepy.--Are you afraid to speak?--I am not afraid to speak.--Are you ashamed to buy any sugar?--I am ashamed to buy some sugar.--Are you afraid to break the glasses?--I am afraid to break them.--Are you hungry?--I am not hungry.--Are you ashamed to drink any wine?--I am ashamed to drink some wine, but I am not ashamed to drink any beer.

69.

Have you the crystal pens?--I have not the crystal pens, but I have the alabaster tables.--Have you the woollen stockings?--I have not the woollen stockings.--Have you as many shoes as hats?--I have as many of the former as of the latter.--Have you as much gold as silver?--I have quite as much of this as of that.--Are you working?--I am not working.--What is your father drinking?--My father is drinking water.--What are you mending?--I am mending my stockings.--Is the shoemaker mending my shoes?--He is not mending them.--What is the sailor drinking?--The sailor is drinking beer.

70.

Is your son cutting the bread?--My son is not cutting the bread: he is cutting the meat.--Is your sister sleeping or mending the stockings?--She is neither sleeping nor mending the stockings: she is eating.--Have you the courage to break this book?--I have the courage to break it.--Have you a mind to sleep?--I have no mind to sleep, but I have a mind to cut the cloth.--Has your father a mind to buy one horse more?--He has a mind to buy two more.--Has the tailor a desire to mend one coat more?--He has a desire to mend two more.

Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)====Cómo se traduce la negación no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminación característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó después del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)—En español solemos repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó de inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se permiten en inglés semejantes repeticiones? (54.)—Cómo se expresa la comparación de cantidad en la oración

afirmativa cuando hay igualdad? (55.)—En la comparacion de superioridad ó de inferioridad que después de more ó de less, cómo se traduce? (56.)—La comparacion de igualdad cómo se expresa en inglés cuando hay negacion? (57.)—Todavía, adverbio de tiempo, cómo se traduce cuando indica continuacion, y cómo cuando va acompañado de una negacion? (58.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero ú otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un objeto monosilabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como sílaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 1.)—Los adjetivos de muchas sílabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de superioridad la partícula qué? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de igualdad la partícula cómo? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la partícula tan sin negacion y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)

71.

LEC. 28.—Are you sleeping?—I am not sleeping, I am working.—Is your father tearing the hats?—He is tearing the hats.—Is this child drinking any water?—This child is not drinking any: it is drinking some milk.—Is the sailor drinking any beer?—The sailor is not drinking any.—What is your mother buying?—My mother is buying some shoes.—What is the tailor mending?—The tailor is mending some stockings.—Have your children a mind to drink more wine?—They have a mind to drink more water.—Have the sailors a desire to look for another ship?—They have a mind to look for another ship.

72.

Has the friend of your brother the courage to break these bottles?—He has the courage to break them.—Have your children a mind to work?—They have no mind to work, but they have a desire to seek their friends.—Don't you work?—I don't work.—Don't you speak?—I don't speak.—Don't you mend my stockings?—I don't mend them.—Don't you eat the meat?—I don't eat it.—Don't you drink any wine?—I don't drink any wine.—Doesn't your brother work?—He doesn't work.—Doesn't your father speak?—He doesn't speak.—Doesn't your cousin mend the coats?—He doesn't mend them.—Doesn't your mother eat the butter?—She doesn't eat it.—Don't your tailors drink any beer?—They don't drink any beer, but they are drinking some wine.—Don't I work?—You don't work.—Don't I speak?—You don't speak.

73.

Don't I mend the shoes?—Yes, don't mend the shoes.—Don't I drink any milk?—You don't drink any milk.—Don't your sisters eat any meat?—They don't eat any meat, but some bread.—Don't the sailors drink any milk?—The sailors don't drink any milk, but some wine.—Don't the shoemakers mend the shoes?—The shoemakers don't mend the shoes.—Don't your sisters mend any stockings?—My sisters don't mend any stockings.—Doesn't your brother look for the book?—He doesn't look for it.—Doesn't your cousin look for it?—My cousin doesn't look for it.—Don't I look for the hats?—You don't look for the hats.—Don't the tailors look for the silk?—They don't look for it.—Don't the Poles drink any wine?—The Poles don't drink any wine.—Don't the children eat any meat?—They don't eat any meat.—Don't the shoemakers work?—The shoemakers don't work.

74.

Which gardens has the Frenchman a desire to buy?—He has a desire to buy that which you have, that which your daughter has, and that which my daughter has.—Which pens have you a wish to seek (ó look for)?—I have a wish to seek (ó look for) yours, mine, and our daughters'.—Which dishes have the enemies a desire to break?—They have a desire to break those which you have, those which I have, and those which our children and our friends have.—Has our mother a desire to buy these or those cakes?—She has a desire to buy these.—Have you a mind to buy another table?—I have a mind to buy another.—Has our enemy a mind to buy one ship more?—He has a mind to buy several more, but he is afraid to buy any.—Have you two umbrellas?—I have only one, but I have a wish to buy one more.

Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let must, ought, can y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce no con cualquier verbo en la tercera persona singular, y cómo para las demás personas? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa y en cual cuando lo es? (73.)—Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés? (20.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya? (21.)—Cómo se distingue el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own qué forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Cuando en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que queremos una porcion etc., ¿cuáles son los frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (33 y 34.)—Se suele suprimir el some cuando ya se ha empleado delante del primer nombre? (35.)—Debe expresarse en inglés el sustantivo sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que vaya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (36.)—Cuando la frase empieza por un pronombre interrogativo ¿debe usarse de any ó de some? (37.)—Qué significado tiene what delante de un nombre? (38.)—Cual es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un ó uno indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)

75.

LEC. 29.—Don't the merchants buy any ships?—The merchants don't buy any.—Don't your sisters seek any silk?—My sisters don't seek any.—Don't your children sleep?—My children don't sleep.—Don't the carpenters cut any trees?—The carpenters don't cut any.—Don't these children tear the hats?—These children don't tear them.—Don't these men try to work?—These men don't try to work.—Don't I buy this horse?—You don't buy it.—Don't I seek my father?—You don't seek your father, but your mother.—Don't I sleep?—You don't sleep.—Don't I cut my books?—You don't cut them.—Don't I tear my coats?—You don't tear them.

76.

Is this man learned?—This man is extremely learned.—Is your father ill?—He is not ill.—Is your brother as tall as mine?—Mine is taller than yours.—Are you as tall as I?—I am.—Is your father poor?—He is.—Is your brother as rich as your father?—He is.—Are the merchants afraid to speak?—They are not afraid to speak, but they are afraid to buy more sugar.—Have you a mind

to eat?—I have no mind to eat.—Have you the bishop's ring?—I have the bishop's ring.—Have you the king's coach?—I have the king's coach.—Have you the king's crown?—I have the king's crown.—Have you the bishop's palace?—I have the bishop's palace.

77.

Have you my ring or the bishop's?—I have the bishop's.—Have you my sceptre or the king's?—I have the king's.—Have you your crown or the king's?—I have the king's.—Which ribbon have you?—I have the mother's.—Which soap have you?—I have the neighbour's.—Have you the neighbour's dog or the tailor's?—I have the tailor's.—Which string have you?—I have the mother's.—Have you your cream or the mother's?—I have the mother's.—Which water have you?—I have the baker's.—What fine thing have you?—I have the neighbour's fine dog.—Have you my tea or my coffee?—I have your coffee.—Which cheese have you?—I have the tailor's good cheese.—Have you any thing handsome or ugly?—I have something handsome.

78.

What old thing have you?—I have the old cheese.—Are you hungry?—I am not hungry.—Are you thirsty?—I am not thirsty.—Are you hungry or thirsty?—I am hungry.—Which book have you?—I have the neighbour's good book.—Have you my bread or the baker's?—I have the baker's.—Have you your coat or the tailor's.—I have the tailor's.—Which fork have you?—I have the mother's.—Which spoon have you?—I have the sister's.—Have you the neighbour's wooden candlestick?—I have it not.—Which shoe have you?—I have the sister's leather shoe.—Which boot have you?—I have my fine leather boot.—Have you my horse or the baker's?—I have the baker's.—Which stocking have you?—I have the sister's silk stocking.—Have you my silver knife?—I have it not.—What have you?—I have nothing.

Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo, del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifica', del panadero, del sastre etc? (74 y 75) === Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés? (20.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo su del absoluto la suya? (21.)—Cómo se distingue el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own qué forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let, must, ought, can, y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce el no con cualquier verbo en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo para las demás personas? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase es interrogativa, y en cuál cuando no lo es? (73.)

79.

LEC. 30.—Have you your thimble or the tailor's?—I have neither mine nor the tailor's.—Which stick have you?—I have my brother's.—Have you my pin or my sister's?—I have neither yours nor your sister's; I have your mother's.—Have you your needle or mine?—I have neither yours nor mine.—Which needle have you?—I have your aunt's.—Are you hungry or thirsty?—I am neither hungry nor thirsty.—Have you my meat or my friend's?—I have neither yours nor your friend's; I have mine.—Are you sleepy?—I am sleepy.—Are you warm?—I am not warm.—Are you cold?—I am not cold.—Are you warm or cold?—I am neither warm nor cold.—Are you afraid?—I am not afraid.—Have you the merchant's shoe or yours?—I have the merchant's.—Have you my pencil?—I have not yours; I have your boy's.

80.

Have you my watch?—I have not your watch; I have your purse.—Which key have you?—I have the watch-key.—Have you my woollen cap or my sister's?—I have neither yours nor your sister's; I have my mother's.—Have you my friend's chocolate?—I have it not.—Which boot have you?—I have your shoemaker's.—Have you any thing pretty?—I have nothing pretty.—What fine thing have you?—I have my sister's fine horse.—Which house have you?—I have the fine house.—Have you the merchant's purse or the tailor's?—I have neither the merchant's nor the tailor's; I have my friend's.—Have you my spoon or my fork?—I have neither your spoon nor your fork; I have your gun.—Have you my golden string?—I have not your golden string; I have the silver tumbler.—Are you sleepy or afraid?—I am neither sleepy nor afraid; I am hungry.

81.

Have I your umbrella?—You have the Englishman's.—Have you my soup?—I have it not.—Which soup have you?—I have my sister's.—Have you my corkscrew or the carpenter's?—I have neither yours nor the carpenter's.—Which have you?—I have my father's.—Have you your ink or my sister's?—I have neither mine nor your sister's.—Which ink have you?—I have my own.—Have I your honey?—You have it not.—Have I your cotton or the merchant's?—You have the merchant's.—Which nail have I?—You have my carpenter's.—Which soup have I?—You have my mother's.—Have I your sister's?—You have it not.—Am I warm?—You are not warm.—Am I warm or cold?—You are neither warm nor cold.—Am I hungry or thirsty?—You are neither hungry nor thirsty.—Am I afraid?—You are not afraid.

82.

Am I ashamed?—You are neither afraid nor ashamed.—Have I any thing good?—You have nothing good.—What have I?—You have nothing.—Have I your spoon or the captain's?—You have neither mine nor the captain's.—Which have I?—You have your own.—Don't I wish to mend my shoes?—You wish to mend them.—Doesn't your sister buy these books?—My sister doesn't buy them.—Doesn't this sailor cut any wood?—This sailor doesn't cut any.—Doesn't the brother of my friend break these bottles?—The brother of your friend doesn't break them.—Doesn't the baker sleep?—He doesn't sleep.—Doesn't your brother try to work?—He doesn't try to work.—Doesn't my son arrange these papers?—He doesn't arrange them.—Doesn't your friend buy any sticks?—My friend doesn't buy sticks, but umbrellas.

Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 12. N. 2.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen? (L. 12, N. 3.)—Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos relativos? (L. 13.)—Son variables en razon del género y número los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos? (L. 13.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rije? (L. 16. N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de que precede á los nombres de nacion? (44.)—Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural? (47.)

85.

LEC. 31.--Have I your meat?--You have it not.--Have you it?--Have you got it?--I have it not.--Have you the Englishman's tea?--I have it not.--Have I it?--You have it not.--Have you my boy's pretty knife?--I have it not.--Which chocolate have you?--I have the Frenchman's.--Have you my watch?--Which?--The fine one.--I have it.--Have you the pretty or ugly key?--I have the pretty one.--Which pen have you?--I have my good aunt's pretty gold pen.--Have you my cloth or silk bonnet?--I have neither your cloth nor silk bonnet; I have your straw hat.--Which house have I?--You have my good mother's.--Have I your money?--You have your own.

84.

Who has my purse?--The man has it.--Has he my bottle?--He has it not.--Who has my daughter's book?--The young man has it.--Has he her gown?--He has it not.--What has he?--He has nothing good.--Have you the young lady's trunk?--I have it not.--Have I your candle or the captain's?--You have not mine; you have your own.--Has the woman the peasant's bag?--She has it not.--What has she?--She has my sister's chicken.--Who has the youth's pen?--My sister has it.--Has my sister the ink?--She has it not.--Is your friend hungry?--He is not hungry.--Is he thirsty?--He is not thirsty.--Is he hungry or thirsty?--He is neither hungry nor thirsty.--Is the young lady cold?--She is not cold.

85.

Is she cold or warm?--She is neither cold nor warm; she is sleepy.--Is she afraid or ashamed?--She is neither afraid nor ashamed, she is hungry.--Don't we buy these umbrellas?--We don't buy them.--Don't we mend our coats?--We don't mend them.--Don't we cut the bread?--We don't cut it.--Don't we break our sticks?--We don't break them.--Don't we look for our friends?--We don't seek them.--Don't we sleep?--We don't sleep.--Don't we work?--We don't work.--Don't we drink any vinegar?--We don't drink any.--Don't we eat any meat?--We don't eat any.--Don't we seek our hats?--We don't seek them.--Don't we try to work?--We don't try to work.--Don't we try to speak?--We don't try to speak.--Don't we try to buy any ships?--We don't try to buy any.--Don't the tailors try to mend the shoes?--They don't try to mend the shoes, but the stockings.

86.

Doesn't this woman try to eat the meat?--She doesn't try to eat it.--Don't I try to sleep?--You don't try to sleep.--What does your father try to buy?--My father doesn't try to buy anything.--What doesn't your brother try to break?--My brother doesn't try to break anything.--Doesn't he try to buy the books?--He doesn't try to buy them.--Doesn't your sister try to tear the stockings?--She doesn't try to tear them.--Doesn't the physician try to eat?--The physician doesn't try to eat.--Don't the English try to mend the ships?--The English doesn't try to mend the ships, but the umbrellas.--What is this girl seeking?--This girl is seeking nothing.--What are these children cutting?--These children are cutting their bread.--What are you seeking?--I am seeking the knives.--Is that girl breaking the spoons?--She is not breaking them.--What are the tailors trying to buy?--The tailors are trying to buy some cloth.

Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, eh, sh? (76.)—Cómo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que expresa el poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la 's apostrofada? (77.)—Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cuál es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante

aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cual debe darse la preferencia? (79.)—Cuando hay muchos genitivos seguidos, donde se pone solamente el signo de la s apostrofada? (80.)—Cómo se traduce el verbo tener cuando se refiere á afecciones del cuerpo ó del alma? (81.)—Cuándo se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (83.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)—Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let, must, ought, can y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce el no con cualquier verbo en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo para las demás personas? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa, y en cuál cuando lo es? (73.)—Cómo se espresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo: del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre, etc? (74 y 75.)

87.

LEC. 32.—What am I eating?—You are eating some bread.—What is the son of my friend eating?—The son of your friend is eating some meat.—Are you trying to mend these hats?—I am trying to mend them.—Are you not working?—We are not working.—Is your sister ashamed to sleep?—She is not ashamed to sleep, but she is ashamed to look for her friends.—Have I a mind to drink any beer?—You have no mind to drink any beer, but you have a mind to drink some wine.—Has my tailor the courage to cut the cloth?—He has the courage to cut it.—Is your shoemaker afraid to work?—He is not afraid to work, but he is afraid to speak.—Are you the brother of my friend?—I am.—Is she the sister of your friend?—She is.—Is this child learned?—It is.—It is not.—Is your friend ill?—He is not.

88.

Is your mother lovely?—She is lovely.—Is your sister as lovely as mine?—Mine is lovelier than yours.—Is your sister happy?—She is happier than you.—Which of your three brothers is the most learned?—The youngest.—Have I my beer or the captain's?—You have neither yours nor the captain's: you have your brother's.—Have I the Frenchman's biscuit or the Englishman's?—You have neither the Frenchman's nor the Englishman's.—Have I any thing good?—You have neither any thing good nor bad; you have something fine.—What fine thing have I?—You have the Frenchman's fine umbrella.—Have I my beef or the cook's?—You have the cook's.—Have I your mutton or the merchant's?—You have neither mine nor the merchant's; you have your cook's.—Which butter have you?—I have my merchant's. Have I the tailor's button or the shoemaker's?—You have neither the tailor's nor the shoemaker's.

89.

Have I the Englishman's fine or ugly dog?—You have the fine one.—Have I the tailor's good button?—You have the bad one.—Have you my mother's fine silver fork?—I have it.—Do you work?—I don't work.—What do you cut?—I cut some bread.—Does your father break the forks?—He doesn't break them.—Does the physician buy any sticks?—He doesn't buy any.—Does the sailor mend the shoes?—He doesn't mend them.—What does the baker mend?—Nothing.—Does your sister seek my book?—She doesn't seek it.—Does the foreigner drink any milk?—He doesn't drink any.—Does the child eat any meat?—It doesn't drink any.—Does this child sleep?—It doesn't sleep.—Does your cousin seek my book?—He doesn't seek it.—Do I work?—You don't work.—Do I cut the cloth?—You don't cut the cloth.

Do I break this book?—You don't break it.—Do the sailors eat any bread?—The sailors don't eat any bread.—What do the sons of my friend drink?—Nothing.—Don't these boys break their books?—They don't break them.—What do your friends seek?—My friends seek nothing.—Do the merchants work?—They don't work.—Do the English cut any cloth?—They don't cut any.—Who sleeps?—My brother sleeps.—Who buys the hats?—Nobody buys the hats.—Who mends the stockings?—My sister mends the stockings.—What do you mend?—I mend this book.—Does your sister drink any water?—She doesn't drink any.—Does your father eat any meat?—My father doesn't eat any.—Who cuts some coats?—The tailor cuts some.—Do I seek any thing?—You don't seek any thing.

Cuales son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las demás personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)====Cuándo la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse? (18.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuales son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh. toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos relativos? (L. 13.)—Son variables en razon del género y número los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos? (L. 13.)—Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerúndio? (70.)

LEC. 33.—Do you wish to speak.—I wish to speak?—Is your son willing to work?—He is not willing to work.—What does he wish to do?—He wishes to drink some wine.—Do you wish to buy any thing?—I wish to buy something.—What do you wish to buy?—I wish to buy some oxen.—Are you willing to mend my linen?—I am willing to mend it.—Who will mend our son's stockings?—We will mend them.—Do you wish to work?—I wish to work, but I am tired.—Do you wish to break my glasses?—I do not (don't) wish to break them.—Are you willing to seek my son?—I am willing to seek him.—What do you wish to pick up?—I wish to pick up that crown, and that shilling.

Do you wish to pick up this or that penny?—I wish to pick up both.—Does your neighbour wish to buy these or those knives?—He wishes to buy both these and those.—Does that man wish to cut your finger?—He (doesn't) does not wish to cut mine, but his own.—Does your sister wish to burn some paper?—She wishes to burn some.—What does the shoemaker wish to mend?—He wishes to mend our old shoes.—Does the tailor wish to mend any thing?—He wishes to mend some waistcoats.—Does your enemy wish to burn his ship?—

He (doesn't) does not wish to burn his, but ours.--Do you wish to do any thing?
--I do not (don't) wish to do any thing.

93.

What do you wish to do?--We wish to warm our tea, and our father's coffee.
--Are you willing to warm my sister's broth?--I am willing to warm it.--Is your servant willing to make my fire?--He is willing to make it, but he has no time.--Who has the cock's birds?--Nobody has his birds.--Have I that peasant's bag?--You have not his bag, but his corn.--What have you fine? (What fine thing have you?)--I have our cook's fine oxen.--Which umbrellas have the Italians?--They have their friend's.--Is the merchant's son hungry?--He is not hungry, but thirsty.--Who has the peasant's fine chickens?--Your cook's have them.

94.

Are their friends thirsty?--They are not thirsty, but hungry.--How many shoes has the shoemaker's wife?--She has six.--Has the painter's boy any pencils?--He has some.--What is the matter with your sister?--Nothing is the matter with her.--Is she cold?--She is neither cold nor warm.--Is she afraid?--She is not afraid.--Is she ashamed?--She is not ashamed.--What is the matter with her?--She is hungry.--Have the painters any fine gardens?--They have some fine gardens.--Have you the shoe of the merchant's friend or yours?--I have mine.--Have you the chocolate of my father's friend?--I have it not.--What fine thing have you?--I have the fine horse of my sister's baker.--Which house have you?--I have the fine house of my merchant's sister.--Have you the trunk of the young lady?--I have not hers, I have her mother's.--What has the son of the captain?--He has his father's fine ship.

De cuántas formas se traduce al inglés el presente de indicativo? (87.)--Hay algún verbo en inglés que no admita estas dos formas en el presente de indicativo? (87.)--Va precedido de la partícula to el infinitivo que sigue al presente de indicativo del verbo will? (88.)--Va precedido de la partícula to el infinitivo que sigue en español al presente de indicativo del verbo to be willing? (89.)--Cómo se expresa la negación en estilo algo elevado, relaciones históricas, discursos de periódicos, etc? (90.)--Puede traducirse al inglés el verbo querer por to wish? (91.)--En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposición, excepto to? (92.)--Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)--Un ó uno, indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)--La palabra one qué lugar ocupa después del adjetivo? (41.)--Qué preposición se usa en inglés en el genitivo cuando el poseedor no es un ser viviente? (42.)--Puede usarse también del of en el genitivo, cuando el poseedor es un ser viviente? (43.)--Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par van en singular ó en plural? (46.)--Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)--La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó después del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)--En español solemos repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se evitan en inglés semejantes repeticiones? (54.)--Cómo se expresa la comparación de cantidad en la oración afirmativa cuando hay igualdad? (55.)--En la comparación de superioridad ó de inferioridad que después de more ó de less, cómo se traduce? (56.)--La comparación de igualdad cómo se expresa en inglés cuando hay negación? (57.)--Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oración interrogativa, posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)--Cómo se forma la oración interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular y cómo en las otras personas? (84.)--Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)--En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)

LEC. 34.—Does the Russian wish to buy this or that picture?—He will buy neither this nor that.—What does he wish to buy?—He wishes to buy some ships.—Which looking-glasses does the Englishman wish to buy?—He wishes to buy those which the French have, and those which the Italians have.—Does your little sister wish to look for my umbrella or my stick?—She wishes to look for both.—Do you wish to drink some wine?—I wish to drink some, but I have not any.—Does the cook wish to drink some milk?—He (doesn't) does not wish to drink any: he has not any.—What does the captain wish to drink?—He (doesn't) does not wish to drink any thing.—What does the hatter wish to make?—He wishes to make some hats.—Does the carpenter wish to make any thing?—He wishes to make a large ship.—Do you wish to buy a bird?—I wish to buy several.—Does the Turk wish to buy more knives than guns?—He wishes to buy more of the former than of the latter.

How many brooms does your servant wish to buy?—He wishes to buy four.—Do you wish to buy many stockings?—We wish to buy only a few pairs, but our children wish to buy a great many.—Wilt your children look for the jewels which we have?—They will not look for those which you have, but those which my mother has.—Does any one wish to tear your coat?—No one wishes to tear it.—Do your children wish to tear my books?—They wish to read them, but not to tear them.—At whose house is our father?—He is at his friend's.—To whom do you wish to go?—I wish to go to you.—Will you go to my house?—I will not go to yours, but to my brother's.

Does your brother wish to go to his friend's?—He (doesn't) does not wish to go to his friend's, but to his neighbour's.—At whose house is your daughter?—She is at our house.—Will you look for our hats or for those of the Irish?—I will look neither for yours, nor for those of the Irish; but I will look for mine, and for those of my good friends.—Who is learned?—My youngest brother is the most learned of my family.—Is your son happy?—My son is the happiest of my family.—What have you fine?—I have a very fine book.—What have you ugly?—I have a very ugly dog.—Is your sister discreet?—My sister is very discreet, but your sister is discreeter than mine.—Is your cousin young?—He is younger than I.—Are you as ill as your brother?—I am not so ill as he.—Are you the mother of that child?—Yes, I am.

Are you afraid to tear your coat?—I am not afraid of tearing it, but of burning it.—Do you wish to go to our brothers?—I (don't) do not wish to go to their house, but to their sons'.—Is the Scotchman at any body's house?—He is at nobody's.—Where is he?—He is at his own house.—Do your children wish to go to our friends?—They (don't) do not wish to go to your friends', but to ours.—Are your children at home?—They are not at home, but at their neighbours'.—Is the captain at home?—He is not at home; but at his brother's.—Is the foreigner at our aunt's?—He is not at our aunt's, but at our mother's.—At whose house is the Englishman?—He is at ours.—Is the American at our house?—No, Sir, he is not at your house, but at his friend's.—With whom is the Italian?—He is with nobody; he is at home.

Cuando en una oracion entra una palabra que por si misma es negativa, vá en ella alguna de las negaciones not, don't, doesn't? (93.)—Cómo se traduce no delante

del infinitivo? (93.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos *that* ó *which* y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuando en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que queremos una porcion etc., ¿cuáles son las frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (33 y 34.)—Se suele suprimir el *some* cuando ya se ha empleado delante del primer nombre? (35.)—Debe expresarse en inglés el sustantivo, sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que vaya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (35.)—Puede usarse de *some* en la frase interrogativa? (37.)—Qué significado tiene *what* delante de un nombre? (38.)—Cual es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un ó uno, indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)—Cuando forman los adjetivos de mas de una sílaba el comparativo y superlativo segun la regla para los monosílabos? (63.)—Cómo se expresa el superlativo absoluto en inglés que en español corresponde á muy, ó á la terminacion *ísimo*? (66.)—Cuándo se usa en inglés del superlativo y cuándo del comparativo? (67.)—Se expresa en inglés el atributo de una respuesta cuando es el mismo de la pregunta? (68.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés el pronombre lo que en español se usa en las respuestas comparativas en vez de un adjetivo? (69.)—Cuales son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las otras personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre *who*? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase negativa? (86.)

99.

LEC. 35.—Do you wish to go home?—I do not wish to go home; I wish to go to my neighbour's son.—Is your father at home?—No, Sir, he is not at home.—With whom is he?—He is with our old neighbour's good friends.—Will you go to any one's house?—I will go to no one's house.—Where is your son?—He is at home.—What will he do at home?—He will drink some good wine.—Is your sister at home?—She is not at home; she is at her aunt's.—What do you wish to drink?—I wish to drink some beer.—What does the Frenchman wish to do?—He wishes to work, and to drink some good wine.—What have you at home?—I have nothing at home.—Has the merchant a desire to buy as much sugar as tea?—He wishes to buy as much of the one as of the other.—Are you tired?—I am not tired.

100. —

Who is tired?—My little sisters are tired.—Has the Spaniard a mind to buy as many asses as horses?—He wishes to buy more of the former than of the latter.—Do you wish to drink any thing?—I (don't) do not wish to drink any thing.—How many chickens does the woman-cook wish to buy?—She wishes to buy three.—Do the Germans wish to buy any thing?—They (don't) do not wish to buy any thing.—Does the Spaniard wish to buy any thing?—He wishes to buy something, but he has no money.—Whither do you wish to go?—I wish to go home.—Do you wish to go home?—I wish to go thither.—Does your son wish to go to my house?—He wishes to go there.—Is your sister at home?—She is.—Do your children wish to go to my house?—They (don't) do not wish to go there.—To whom will you take this note?—I will take it to my mother.

101.

Will your servant take my note to your father's?—He will take it there.—Will your brother carry my guns to the Turk's?—He will carry them thither.—To whom do our enemies wish to carry our pistols?—They wish to carry

them to the Russians.—Whither will the shoemaker carry my shoes?—He will carry them to you.—Will he carry them home?—He will not carry them thither.—Will you take your son to my house?—I will not take him to our house, but to the captain's.—When will you take him to the captain's?—I will take him there to-morrow.—Do you wish to take my sons to the physician's?—I will take them thither.—When will you take them thither?—I will take them thither to-day.—Who has many biscuits?—The sailors of our captains have a great many.

102.

Has your sister my notes or hers?—She has neither yours nor hers, but she has those of the captain's mother.—Which stick have you?—I have that of my brother's friend.—Which needle have you?—I have that of your aunt's friend.—Have you my meat or that of my friend's brother?—I have neither yours nor that of your friend's brother, I have mine.—Which key have you?—I have the watch-key of my aunt's merchant.—Which boot have you?—I have that of your shoemaker's boy.—Have you the merchant's purse or the tailor's?—I have neither the merchant's nor the tailor's; I have that of my friend's father.—Which nail have I?—You have that of my carpenter's brother.—Have I your money or that of your friend's boy?—You have neither mine nor that of my friend's boy, you have your own.—Which spoon has she?—She has that of her neighbour's brother.

Cual de los adverbios where, whither y where-to, se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (94.)—Cual de los adverbios there y thither se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (95.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 13 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjuncion and? (52.)—Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero ú otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como sílaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25, N. 1.)—Los adjetivos de muchas sílabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de superioridad la palabra que? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de igualdad la palabra española cómo? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la palabra tan sin negacion, y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)—Cuales son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las demás personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)

103.

LEC. 36.—At what o'clock will you take them thither?—At half past one.—When will you send your servant to the physician's?—I will send him there to-day.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past nine.—Will you go any where?—I will go some where.—Whither will you go?—I will go to the Scotchman's.—Will our friend go to any one?—He will go to no one.—Will you come to

me?—I will not.—Whither do you wish to go?—I wish to go to the good German's.—Will the good French go to your house?—They will not go there.—Whither do they wish to go?—They (don't) do not wish to go any where.—Will the Irishman come to you?—He will come to me.—Will your son go to any one?—He will go to some one.

104.

To whom does he wish to go?—He wishes to go to his friends.—Will the Spaniards go any where?—They will go no where.—Are you the cousin of my brother?—I am.—Is she the sister of your father?—She is.—When will my tailor's sister's father take your youth to the painter's?—He will take him thither to-day.—Whither will he take these letters?—He will take them no where.—Will you take the physician to this man's?—I will take him there.—When will the physician go to your brother's?—He will go there to-day.—Will you send a servant to me?—I will send one?—Will you send a child to the painter's?—I will not send one there.

105.

Will the Englishman write one note more?—He will write one more.—Has your niece a mind to write as many letters as I?—She has a mind to write quite as many.—To whom does she wish to send them?—She wishes to send them to her friends.—Who wishes to write little notes?—The young lady wishes to write some.—Is this man very discreet?—He is very discreet.—Is that child feeble?—It is very feeble.—At whose house is your father?—He is at nobody's; he is at home.—Has your brother time to go to my house?—He has no time to go there.—Do you wish to carry many books to my father's?—I will only carry thither a few.—Will you send one trunk more to our friend's?—I will send him several more.

106.

How many more hats does the hatter wish to send?—He wishes to send five more.—Will the tailor send as many shoes as the shoemaker?—He will send fewer.—Has your son the courage to go to the captain's?—He has the courage to go there, but he has no time.—Do you wish to buy as many dogs as horses?—I will buy more of the former than of the latter.—At what o'clock do you wish to send your servant to the Portuguese's?—I will send him thither at a quarter to seven.—At what o'clock is your mother at home?—She is at home at twelve o'clock?—At what o'clock does your friend wish to write his notes?—He wishes to write them at midnight.—Are you afraid to go to the captain's?—I am not afraid, but ashamed to go there.—Is your daughter ashamed to go to my aunt's?—She is not ashamed, but afraid to go there.

Cuando se usa de some where y cuando de any where? (96.)—Los títulos de Sr., Sra., Sres., Sras.; cuando preceden los nombres de parentesco, se traducen al inglés? (97.)—La partícula to precede al infinitivo que va con el verbo can? (98.)
=== Cuando se usa de some body ó some one, y cuando de any body ó any one? (23.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 13 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se le une la conjunción and? (52.)—Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let, must, ought, can y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce no con cualquier verbo en la tercera persona singular, y cómo para las demás personas? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa, y en cuál cuando lo es? (73.)—Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesión, como por ejemplo, del rey ó real,

del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre etc? (74 y 75.)—*Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural?* (75.)—*Admiten la s apostrofada (s') del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh?* (76.)

107.

LEC. 37.--Will you speak to the physician?--I will speak to him.--Does he wish to kill me?--He does not wish to kill you; he only wishes to see you.--Does our old friend's son wish to kill an ox?--He wishes to kill two oxen.--Who has a mind to kill our cat?--Our neighbour's boy has a mind to kill it.--How much money can you send me?--I can send you nineteen shillings.--Will you send me my carpet?--I will send it you.--Will you send the shoemaker any thing?--I will send him my shoes.--Will you send him your coats?--No, I will send them to my tailor.--Can the tailor send me my coat?--He can not (ó can't) send it you.--Are your children able to write to me?--They are able to write to you.

108.

Will you lend me your basket?--I will lend it you.--Has the carpenter money enough to buy a house?--He has enough to buy one.--Has the captain money enough to buy a ship?--He has not enough to buy one.--Has the peasant a desire to buy some bread?--He has a desire to buy some, but he has not money enough to buy any.--Has the painter's friend many looking glasses?--He has only a few.--Have I my waistcoats or the tailor's?--You have not yours but theirs.--Has your brother's neighbour a few pence?--He has a few.--What day of the month is it?--It is the eighth.--Is it not the eleventh?--No, Sir, it is the tenth.--What day of the month is it?--It is the tenth.--Have you as much courage as our neighbour's son?--I have quite as much.

109.

Has she her son's coat?--She has not his coat; she has his hat.--Has she his pocket-book or hers?--She has neither his nor hers.--Which candle has your servant?--He has my brother's.--What have I?--You have your neighbour's good cheese.--Has the shoemaker his shoe or the tailor's?--He has his own.--Who has the Frenchman's good coffee?--The merchant has it.--Are you afraid or ashamed?--I am neither afraid nor ashamed, I am thirsty.--What has your cook's wife?--She has her purse.--Which glove has the foreigner?--He has his wife's.--Which mattress have you?--I have the sailor's.--Do you not (don't you) speak?--I do not (I don't) speak.

110.

Don't you (do you not) mend the stockings?--I don't (I do not) mend them.--Don't you (do you not) break the glasses?--I don't (do not) break them.--Don't you buy any books? (ó do you not buy any books?)--I don't (do not) buy any.--Don't you (do you not) cut the cloth?--I don't (do not) cut it.--Doesn't your sister (does not your sister) mend the stockings?--She doesn't (she does not) mend them.--Doesn't your cousin (does not your cousin) pick up these sticks?--He doesn't (he does not) pick up those sticks.--Doesn't (does not) the son of the shoemaker speak?--He doesn't (does not) speak.--Doesn't (does not) the tailor mend the coats?--He doesn't (he does not) mend them.--Doesn't (does not) your son drink any wine?--He doesn't (does not) drink any wine.--Doesn't (does not) your tailor eat any bread?--He doesn't (does not) eat any bread.--Don't (do not) the girls sleep?--They don't (do not) sleep.--Don't we (do we not) break the shoes?--We don't (we do not) break them.--Don't we (do we not) mend the stockings?--

We don't (we do not) mend them.—Don't we (do we not) cut the coats?—We don't (we do not) cut them.—Don't we (do we not) break the needles?—We don't (do not) break them.—Don't we (do we not) drink any beer?—We don't (we do not) drink any.—Don't we (do we not) eat the bread?—We don't (do not) eat it.—Don't we (do we not) sleep?—We don't (we do not) sleep.

Cuántos son los géneros del nombre en inglés? (6.)—Qué nombres pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negación no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuándo va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oración negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let must, ought, can y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce no con cualquier otro verbo en la tercera persona singular, y cómo para las demás personas del presente de indicativo? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa y en cuál cuando lo es? (73.)—Cómo se espresan en inglés las voces que indican posesión, como por ejemplo, del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del pahnadero, del sastre etc? (74 y 75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nación terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)

410.

LEC. 38.—Has your son paper to write a note?—He has not any to write a note.—Have you time to see my sister?—I have no time to see her.—Does your mother wish to see me?—She (doesn't) does not wish to see you.—Has your servant a broom to sweep the house?—He has one.—Is he willing to sweep it?—He is willing to sweep it.—Is he willing to sweep my floor?—He is willing to sweep it.—Has the sailor money to buy some chocolate?—He has none to buy any.—Has your cook money to buy some beef?—He has some.—Has he money to buy some chickens?—He has none to buy any.—Have you salt enough to salt my beef?—I have enough to salt it.

411.

Is this child feebler than that?—This child is not so feeble as that.—Is this man amiable?—He is very amiable.—Doesn't (does not) the Pole drink any milk?—The Pole doesn't (does not) drink any milk.—Doesn't (does not) the cook drink any vinegar?—The cook doesn't (does not) drink any vinegar.—Don't (do not) the servants mend the hats?—The servants don't (do not) mend the hats.—Don't (do not) the carpenters cut any trees?—The carpenters don't (do not) cut any trees?—Don't (do not) the captains buy any ships?—The captains don't (do not) buy any ships.—Don't (do not) the shoemakers mend any shoes?—The shoemakers don't (do not) mend any shoes.—Don't (do not) the children eat any meal?—The children don't (do not) eat any meat.

412.

Don't (do not) the girls break any needles?—The girls don't (do not) break any needles.—Don't (do not) the sailors sleep?—The sailors don't (do not) sleep.—Don't (do not) the boys cut any paper?—The boys don't (do not) cut any pa-

per.—Doesn't (does not) this woman buy any needles?—This woman doesn't (does not) buy any needles.—Will your friend come to my house in order to see me?—He will neither come to your house nor see you.—Has your neighbour a desire to kill his horse?—He has no desire to kill it.—Will you kill your friends?—I will neither kill my friends nor my enemies.—Whom do you wish to kill?—I (don't) do not wish to kill any body.—Have you a glass to drink your wine?—I have one, but I have no wine: I have only tea.

113.

Will you give me some money to buy some?—I will give you some, but I have only a little.—Will you give me that which you have?—I will give it you.—Can you drink as much wine as milk?—I can drink as much of the one as of the other.—Has our neighbour any wood to make a fire?—He has some to make one, but he has no money to buy bread and meat.—Are you willing to lend him some?—I am willing to lend him some.—Is your father as rich as mine?—Yours is richer than mine?—Are you as tall as I?—I am.

Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposición to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposición que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algún caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuándo en la frase no hay más que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one? (23.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)—Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let, must, ought, can, y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce el no con cualquier otro verbo en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo para las demás personas del presente de indicativo? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa, y en cuál cuando lo es? (73.)—Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesión, como por ejemplo: del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre, etc? (74 y 75.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nación terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)—En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposición, excepto to? (92.)

114.

LEC. 39.—To whom do you wish to speak?—I wish to speak to the Italians and to the French.—Do you wish to give them some money?—I wish to give them some.—Do you wish to give that woman some bread?—I wish to give her some.—Will you give her a gown?—I will give her one.—Will your friends give me some coffee?—They will give you some.—Will you lend me your books?—I will lend them you.—Will you lend your neighbours your mattress?—I will not lend it them.—Will you lend them your carriage?—I will lend it them.—To whom will you lend your umbrellas?—I will lend them to my friends.—To whom does your friend wish to lend his linen?—He will lend it to nobody.

115.

Will you lend any one cups?—I cannot lend any to any body, I have none.—Are you as tired as your cousin?—I am more so than he.—Are you ill?—I am.—Don't I (do I not) try to buy any hats?—You don't (do not) try to buy any hats.—Don't I (do I not) try to eat any cheese?—You don't (you do not) try to eat any cheese.—Doesn't (does not) the child try to sleep?—It doesn't (does not) try to sleep.—Don't we (do we not) try to drink any milk?—You don't (you do not) try to drink any milk.—Don't I (do I not) buy any stockings?—You don't (you

do not) buy any stockings.—Don't I (do I not) tear these papers?—You don't (you do not) tear these papers.—Don't (do not) the sailors try to sleep?—The sailors don't (do not) try to sleep.—Don't you (do you not) try to eat?—I don't (I do not) try to eat.

146.

Doesn't (does not) the tailor try to mend my coat?—The tailor doesn't (does not) try to mend your coat.—Don't we (do we not) sleep?—You don't (you do not) sleep.—Don't (do not) the tailors seek their sons?—They don't (do not) seek them.—Doesn't your cousin (does not your cousin) seek his sister?—He doesn't (does not) seek her.—Don't I (do I not) try to seek my books?—You don't (do not) try to seek your books.—Have I your waistcoat or your brother's?—You have neither mine nor my brother's.—Which chicken has your boy?—He has the peasant's.—Who has your aunt's sister's gown?—Her son has it.—Which nut has your mother's friend?—She has her daughter's.

147.

Has the captain his ship or the Frenchman's?—He has neither his nor the Frenchman's.—Which has he?—He has his friend's brother's.—Has he the boat which you have?—He has it not.—Are you cold or warm?—I am neither warm nor cold, but I am thirsty.—Is your friend afraid or ashamed?—He is neither ashamed nor afraid, but he is sleepy.—Who is ill?—Your friend is ill.—Has any one my umbrella?—No one has it.—Is any one ashamed?—No one is ashamed, but my friend is hungry.—Have you your ox or mine?—I have neither yours nor mine.

148.

Has your father the salt?—My father has not the salt, but the butter.—Which ribbon has your sister?—She has the gold ribbon.—Who has the alabaster table?—My friend's brother has the alabaster table and the steel pen.—Have you any thing?—I have nothing.—Has the man the umbrella?—The man has the umbrella.—Has the baker his bread or mine?—He has his own.—Has the captain his pen or mine?—He has his own.—Has the woman her bottle or yours?—She has hers.—Has the dog its bread?—It has its own.—Has your sister this book or that?—She has this but not that.—Have you the note which my brother has?—I have not the note which your brother has.

Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oracion positiva? (2.)—Es variable en inglés el artículo? (3.)—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4.)—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (5.)—Cuántos son los géneros del nombre en inglés? (6.)—Qué nombres pertenecen al género masculino? (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Qué se agregó al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)—Cuando se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82.)—Cuáles son los verbos con qué únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las de-

más personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)

119.

LEC. 40.—Don't you (do you not) go there?—I don't (do not) go there.—Doesn't (does not) your father go there?—My father doesn't (does not) go there.—Don't you (do you not) salt the meat?—I don't (do not) salt it.—Don't (do not) the servants sweep the room?—They don't (do not) sweep it.—Don't you (do you not) give the shoes to the shoemaker?—I don't (do not) give him the shoes.—Doesn't (does not) this lady send any bread to the sailors?—This lady doesn't (does not) send any bread to the sailors.—Don't I (do I not) lend any money to my friends?—You don't (do not) lend any money to your friends.—Don't (do not) the butchers kill any oxen?—The butchers don't (do not) kill any oxen.—Doesn't (does not) the cook kill the chicken?—The cook doesn't (does not) kill the chicken.—Don't I (do I not) mend the coats?—You don't (do not) mend the coats.—What doesn't (does not) the tailor mend?—The tailor doesn't (does not) mend shoes.—Does the baker send any bread to the sailors?—The baker doesn't (does not) send any bread to the sailors.—Which pocket-books have I?—You have your friend's fine pocket-books.—Who has the needles of the tailor's brother?—Nobody has his needles, but somebody has his fine leather boots.

120.

Has the Englishman's boy my good looking-glasses?—He has them not.—Who has my asses' hay?—Nobody has it.—Which houses has your mother?—She has her children's fine houses.—Which wolves has the foreigner?—He has our friend's wolves.—Which biscuits has he?—He has his friend's biscuits.—Which has he?—He has his merchant's little forks.—Is the peasant's brother hungry or thirsty?—He is neither hungry nor thirsty.—Which spoon has she?—She has her neighbour's sister's.—Has your female neighbour our merchant's small spoons? She has not their small spoons, but their gold candlesticks.—Has he your book or that of your friend's brother?—He has neither mine nor that of my friend's brother.—Has your sister my notes or hers?—She has neither yours nor hers; but she has those which the captain's mother has.

121.

Do you wish to speak to the German.—I wish to speak to him.—Where is he?—He is with the American's son.—Does the Dane wish to speak to me.—He wishes to speak to you.—Does he wish to speak to your brother or to mine?—He wishes to speak to both.—Can our neighbour's children work?—They can work, but they will not.—Can you cut me some bread?—I can cut you some.—Have you a knife to cut me some?—I have one.—Can you mend my gloves?—I can mend them, but I have no wish to do it.—Can the tailor make me a coat?—He can make you one.—Do you wish to speak to the Dutchman's sons?—I wish to speak to them.—What will you give them?—I will give them some good cakes.—Will you lend them any thing?—I am willing to lend them something, but I cannot lend them any thing, I have nothing.

122.

Has the cook any more salt to salt the beef?—He has a little more.—Has he any more rice?—He has a great deal more.—Will he give me some?—He will give you some.—Will he give some to my little boys?—He will give them some.—Will he kill this or that chicken?—He will neither kill this nor that.—Which

ox will he kill?—He will kill the good peasant's.—Will he kill this or that ox?—He will kill both.—Who will send us biscuits?—The baker will send you some.—Have you any thing to do?—I have nothing to do.—What has your son to do?—He has to write to his good friends and to the captains.—Which of your books is the finest?—This.—Which of your brothers is the most learned?—The youngest.

Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero ú otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosílabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosílabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como sílaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 1.)—Los adjetivos de muchas sílabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de superioridad la palabra que? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de igualdad la palabra española como? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la palabra tan sin negacion, y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)—Cuando forman los adjetivos de dos sílabas el comparativo y superlativo segun la regla para los monosílabos? (65.)—Cómo se expresa el superlativo absoluto en inglés que en español corresponde á muy ó á la terminacion isimo? (66.)—Cuando se usa en inglés del superlativo y cuándo del comparativo? (67.)—Se expresa en inglés el atributo de una respuesta cuando es el mismo de la pregunta? (68.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés el pronombre lo que en español se usa en las respuestas comparativas en vez de un adjetivo? (69.)—Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let, must, ought, can, y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce no con cualquier otro verbo en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo para las demás personas del presente de indicativo?—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa, y en cual cuando lo es? (73.)—Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo: del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontifice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre etc? (74 y 75.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)

123.

LEC. 41.—What has your father to drink?—He has to drink some good wine.—Has your servant any thing to drink?—He has to drink some tea.—What have you to do?—I have to write.—What have you to write?—I have to write a letter.—To whom?—To the captain.—What has the shoemaker to do?—He has to mend my shoes.—What have you to mend?—I have to mend my worsted stockings.—To whom have you to speak?—I have to speak to the carpenter.—When will you speak to him?—To day.—Where will you speak to him?—At his house.—To whom has your brother to speak?—He has to speak to your son.—What has the Frenchman to do?—He has to answer a note.

124.

Which note has he to answer?—He has to answer his sister's.—Have I to answer the Englishman's note?—You have to answer it.—Which letter have you to answer?—I have to answer my good mother's.—Are you taller than my brother?—I am.—Is she as happy as you?—She is not.—Has my brother's baker's sister to answer a note?—She has to answer a note.—Who has to answer notes?—Our children have to answer a few.—Will you answer the notes of the merchants?—I will answer them.—Will your father answer this or that note?—He will answer neither this nor that.

125.

Will any one answer my letter?—No one will answer it.—Will you write to me?—I will write to you.—Will you write to the German?—I will write to him.—Who will write to the Spaniards?—Our children will write to them.—Who will write to our sisters?—Our neighbour's sons will write to them.—Will they not write to their mother?—They will write to her.—Can the Russians write to us?—They can write to us, but we cannot answer them.—Who will answer my letters.—Your friends will answer them.—Which letters will your father answer?—He will answer only those of his good friends.

126.

Will he answer my note?—He will answer it.—Have you to answer any one?—I have to answer no one.—Have you a mind to go to the ball?—I have a mind to go there.—When will you go there?—To day.—At what o'clock?—At half past ten.—When will you take your boy to the play?—I will take him there to morrow.—At what o'clock will you take him there?—At a quarter to seven.—To which theatre do you wish to go?—I wish to go to that of the French.—Will you go to my garden or to that of the Scotchman?—I will neither go to yours nor to that of the Scotchman; I wish to go to that of the Italians.—Are you the mother of that child?—I am.—Is he the father of this boy?—He is.

Tiene plural el pronombre who? (99.)—Cuándo se traduce por which el pronombre quién? (99.)—Cuando la oracion española empieza por una preposicion y un pronombre interrogativo ó relativo, cómo se suele construir en inglés? (100.)—Cuándo es obligatoria la construccion, á qué se refiere la pregunta anterior? (101.)—Es necesario absolutamente expresar el pronombre relativo en las frases á que se refieren las dos últimas preguntas? (102.)—En qué caso es absolutamente necesario que el pronombre relativo referente á personas se traduzca por whom? (L. 41. N. 2.)—Puede con algunos verbos sobrentenderse la preposicion to del dativo sin que sea necesario expresarla? (103.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one? (23.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 13 hasta 19? (50.)—Como se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjuncion and? (52.)

127.

LEC. 42.—Does the physician wish to go to our warehouses or to those of the Dutch?—He will neither go to yours nor to those of the Dutch, but to those of the French.—What do you wish to buy at the market?—I wish to buy a basket and some carpets.—Where will you take them?—I will take them home.—How many cups do you wish to buy?—I wish to buy a dozen.—To whom do you wish to give them?—I will give them to my aunt.—Has your servant a mind to sweep the floor?—He has a mind to do it, but he has no time.—Have the French many warehouses?—They have many.

128.

Have the English as many dogs as cats?—They have more of the former than of the latter.—Have you many guns in your warehouses?—We have many there, but we have but little corn.—Do you wish to see our guns?—I will go

into your warehouses in order to see them.—What do you wish to buy?—I wish to buy a few tea-cups, a pocket-book, a pair of scissors, a few glasses, some coffee-boxes, a looking-glass and a pistol.—Where will you buy your trunk?—I will buy it at the market.—Is this man as handsome as that?—That one is handsomer than this, but this one is happier than that.—Have you as much tea as wine in your warehouses?—We have as much of the one as of the other.—Who wishes to tear my linen?—Nobody wishes to tear it.

129.

Will the French give us any bread?—They will give us some.—Will they give us as much meat as bread?—They will give you less of the former than of the latter.—Will you give this man a shilling?—I will give him several.—How many shillings will you give him?—I will give him five.—What will the English lend us?—They will lend us many books.—Have you time to write to the merchant?—I wish to write to him, but I have no time to day.—When will you answer the Spaniard?—I will answer him to-morrow at nine o'clock.—Where does the German wish to go?—He wishes to go no where.—Does your brother's servant wish to warm my broth?—He wishes to warm it.—Is he willing to make my fire?—He is willing to make it.

130.

Where does the captain wish to go?—He wishes to go to the wood.—Where is the youth?—He is at the ball.—Who is at your aunt's ball?—Our sons, daughters, and friends are there.—Where is your daughter?—She is at the play.—Is your niece at the ball?—She is there.—Where is the merchant?—He is at his counting-house.—Where does the cook wish to go?—He wishes to go to the market.—Is your cousin at the market?—He is not there.—Where is he?—He is in his warehouse.—Where is the Dutchman?—He is in his granary.—Will you come to my house in order to go to the play?—I will come to your house, but I have no mind to go to the play.—Where is the Irishman?—He is at the market.—Are you tired?—I am: I am not.

Qué significado tiene la preposicion to y cuál la preposicion at? (104.)—Las palabras señor y don, de cuántos modos se traducen? (105, 106, 107 y 108.)—Cuándo debe usarse la preposicion into? (109.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oracion? (16.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)—Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s' del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, eh, sh? (76.)—Cómo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que expresa el poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la 's apostrofada? (77.)—Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos seguidos uno por otro, por cuál es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cual debe darse la preferéncia? (79.)—Cuando hay dos genitivos seguidos y se usa de la expresion that of, dónde se pone solamente el signo de la s' apostrofada? (80.)

131.

LEC. 43.—My son, will you go for some sugar?—Yes, father, I will go for some.—Whither will you go?—I will go into the garden.—Who is in the garden? Our friends' children are there.—Will you send for some cakes?—I will send for some.—Will you send for the physician?—I will send for him.—Will you give me my broth?—I will give it you.—Where is it?—It is at the corner of the fire.—Will you give me some money to fetch some meat?—I will give you some to fetch some.—Where is your money?—It is in my counting-house.—Will you go for it?—I will go for it.—Where is your cat?—It is in the hole.—In which hole is it?—In the hole of the granary.—Where has the peasant his corn?—He has it in his bag.—Has he a cat?—He has one.—Where is it?—It is at the bottom of the bag.—Is your cat in this bag?—It is in it.

132.

What have you to do?—I have to mend my silk stockings, and to go to the end of the road.—Who is at the end of the road?—My son is there.—When have you to speak to my sisters?—This evening.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter to seven.—When can you go to the market?—I can go thither in the morning.—At what o'clock?—At half past six.—When will you go to the Englishman's?—I will go to-night.—Will you go to the physician's in the morning or in the evening?—I will go there in the morning.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past seven.—Will you speak to the Italian?—I will speak to him.—When will you speak to him?—At present.—Where is he?—He is at the other end of the wood.—Are the children able to answer my notes?—They are able to answer them.—What do you wish to say to the servant?—I wish to tell him to make the fire, and to sweep the warehouse.

133.

Will you tell your brother to sell me the horse?—I will tell him to sell it you.—What do you wish to tell me?—I wish to speak a word to you.—Whom do you wish to see?—I wish to see the German.—Have you any thing to tell him?—I have to say a few words to him.—Will you do me a favour?—Yes, Sir, which (ó what is it)?—Will you tell my servant to sweep his warehouses?—I will tell him to sweep them.—What will you say to my father?—I will tell him to sell you his horse.—Will you tell my daughter to go to my mother's?—I will tell her to go.—Have you any thing to say to my aunt?—I have a word to say to her.—John, are you here?—Yes, Sir, I am here.—Is my sister younger than you?—Your sister is younger than I, she is the youngest of the family.

Qué preposicion rige el verbo to say? (110.)—El subjuntivo que sigue en español al verbo decir, cómo se traduce al inglés? (110.)—Las preposiciones que se juntan a un verbo en inglés para hacerle variar su significacion, se colocan antes ó despues del verbo? (111.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Pueden dejar de espresarse y ponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own qué forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)—Cuál es el articulo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un ó uno indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir el articulo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rije? (L. 16. N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de que precede á los nombres de nacion? (44.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerúndio? (70.)—Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa, pos-

poniéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las otras personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)

134.

LEC. 44.--What are you going to do?--I am going to your hatter to tell him to mend your hat.--What has your merchant to sell?--He has some beautiful kid gloves to sell, wooden baskets, and steel pens.--Has he any iron guns to sell?--He has some, but he does not wish to sell them.--What o'clock is it?--It is a quarter past twelve.--At what o'clock does your sister wish to go out?--She wishes to go out at a quarter to twelve.--Is it late?--It is not late.--What are you going to do?--I am going to read.--What have you to read?--I have a good book to read.--Will you lend it me?--I will lend it you.

135.

When will you lend it me?--I will lend it you to-morrow.--Have you a mind to go out?--I have no mind to go out.--Are you willing to stay here, my dear friend?--I cannot remain here.--Where have you to go?--I have to go to my uncle's counting-house.--When will you go to the ball?--To-night.--At what o'clock?--At midnight.--Is that horse handsome?--It is very handsome; but I have a horse handsomer than that.--Where are you going to now.--I am going to the theatre.--Where is your son going?--He is going nowhere; he is going to stay at home to write his letters?--At what o'clock is the Scotchman at home?--He is at home every evening at a quarter past eight.

136.

Has the merchant one more coat to sell?--He has one more, but he does not (doesn't) wish to sell it.--Does your father wish to buy this or that ox?--He wishes to buy neither this nor that.--Which does he wish to buy?--He wishes to buy his friend's.--Has his friend one more carriage to sell?--He has not one more carriage to sell; but he has a few more good ships to sell.--When will he sell them?--He will sell them to-day.--Where?--At his warehouse.--Do you wish to see my friend?--I wish to see him order to know him.--Do you wish to know my little sister?--I wish to know her.--Who wishes to know my children?--The French captain wishes to know them.--Does your brother wish to buy too many pears?--He wishes to buy a great many, but not too many.--Are you ill?--I am.--Are you as poor as I?--I am.

Cuándo se usa de to go (ir), y cuándo de to be going? (L. 44, N. 1.)=====Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—Los adjetivos que espresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó despues del sustantivo? (11.)—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maëstro de baile etc.) espresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés? (L. 3. N. 1 y 6.)—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo biblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2.)—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa? (L. 3; N. 2.)—Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)—Cómo se forma el

genitivo cuando el nombre que espresa el poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la 's apostrofada? (77.)—Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cuál es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cuál debe darse la preferéncia? (79.)—Cuando hay dos genitivos seguidos y se usa de la expresion that of, dónde se pone solamente el signo de la s' apostrofada? (80.)

137.

LEC. 45.—Where is your brother?—He is at his warehouse.—Does he not (doesn't he) wish to go out?—No, Ma'am, he does not (doesn't) wish to go out.—What is he going to do there?—He is going to write to his friends.—Will you stay here or there?—I will stay there.—Where will our aunt stay?—She will stay there.—Has our friend a mind to stay in the garden?—He has a mind to stay there.—Can you lend me a book—I can lend you several.—What are you in want of?—I am in want of a good gun.—Are you in want of this picture?—I am in want of it.—Does your brother want some money?—Yes.—Does he want some boots?—He does not (doesn't) want any.—What does he want?—He wants nothing.

138.

Who wants any pepper?—Nobody wants any.—Does any body want any sugar?—Nobody wants any.—What do I want?—You want nothing.—Does your mother want any thing.—She wants nothing.—What does the Englishman want?—He wants some linen.—Does he not (doesn't) want some jewels?—He does not (doesn't) want any.—What does the sailor want?—He wants some biscuits, meat, butter, and cheese.—Does he not (doesn't he) want some bread?—He does not (doesn't) want any.—Are you going to give me any thing.—I am going to give you some meat, bread, and wine.—Does your father want these or those pictures?—He wants neither these nor those.—Does any one want my son?—No one wants him.

139.

Are you in want of me?—I am in want of you.—When do you want me?—At present.—What have you to say to me?—I have a word to say to you.—Is your son in want of us?—He is in want of you and of your brothers.—Is your mother in want of my sister?—She is in want of her.—Has she any thing to tell her?—She has a few words to say to her.—Do you go to the Spaniard's in the evening or in the morning?—I go to his house both in the morning and in the evening.—When does your cook go to market?—He goes thither every morning at half past five.—When does your brother go to the Germans?—He goes to their house every day.—At what o'clock?—At seven o'clock in the morning.—Who is taller than I?—Your father is taller than you?—Who is happier than you?—You are happier than I.—Is your sister the mother of this child?—She is.

Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interroga-

tiva-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido?—Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.)—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oración? (16.)—Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos relativos? (L. 13.)—Son variables en razón del género y número los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos? (L. 13.)

140.

LEC. 46.—Do you want any thing?—I want nothing.—Of whom is your father in want?—He is in want of his servant.—What do you want?—I want the note.—Do you want this or that note?—I want this.—What do you wish to do with it?—I wish to open it, in order to read it.—Does your son read our notes?—He reads them.—When does he read them?—He reads them when he receives them.—Does he receive as many notes as I?—He receives more than you.—What do you give me?—I give you nothing (I do not give you any thing).—Do you give this book to my sister?—I do.—Do you give her a bird?—I do.

141.

To whom do you lend your books?—I lend them to my friends.—Does your mother lend me a gown?—She lends you one.—To whom do you lend your clothes?—I lend them to nobody, (ó I do not (don't) lend them to any body).—Are you lovelier than your sister?—I am.—Is your sister as discreet as mine?—She is less discreet.—Does the Englishman finish his letter?—He finishes it.—Which letters do you finish?—I finish those which I write to my friends.—Do you see any thing?—I see nothing.—Do you not (don't you) see my fine house?—I do.—Does your sister see my large garden?—She does not (doesn't) see it.—Does your brother see our ships?—He does not (he doesn't) see them, but we see them.

142.

How many soldiers do you see?—We see a great many, we see more than a hundred.—Do you drink any thing?—I do.—What do you drink?—I drink some wine.—What does the sailor drink?—He drinks some beer.—Do we drink wine or cider?—We drink both wine and cider.—What do the Italians drink?—They drink some chocolate.—Do we drink any wine?—We do drink some.—Do you sell your ship?—I do not (don't) sell it.—Does the captain sell his?—He does.—What does the Russian sell?—He sells his oxen.—What do you pick up?—I pick up my knife.—Does your sister pick up her needle?—She picks it up.—Do you set your boots in order?—I do not (don't) set them in order; they do not (don't) require to be set in order.—Am I as learned as your father?—You are less so than he.—Am I rich?—You are.

Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en ingles hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa? (122.)—Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, porqué debe empezarse? (18.)

—*Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés?* (24.)—*Como forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o?* (25 y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, como forman el plural?* (26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, como forman el plural?* (27.)—*Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos?* (32.)—*(Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosilaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no?* (L. 12. N. 2.)—*Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen?* (L. 12, N. 3.)—*Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos?* (L. 13.)—*Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos?* (L. 13.)—*Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos relativos?* (L. 13.)—*Son variables en razon del género y número los pronombres posesivos?* (L. 13.)—*En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos?* (L. 13.)

143.

LEC. 47.—Are you reading?—I am reading.—What are you reading?—I am reading my friend's letter.—What is your mother reading?—She is reading a book.—What are you doing?—We are reading.—Are your young ladies reading?—They are not reading, they have no time to read.—Do you read the books which I read?—I do not (don't) read those which you read, but those which your father reads.—Do you know that man?—I do not (don't) know him.—Does your friend know him?—He knows him.—When do you write your notes?—We write them in the evening.—What do you do in the morning?—We go out.—What do you say?—I say nothing.

144.

Does your sister's friend say any thing?—She says something.—What does she say?—I do not (don't) know.—What do you say to my servant?—I tell him to sweep the room and to go for some bread, butter, cheese, and wine.—Do we say any thing?—We say nothing.—What does the shoemaker say to your neighbour's brother?—He tells him to mend his shoes.—What do you say to the tailors?—I tell them to make my clothes.—Do you go out?—I do not (don't) go out.—Are you ill?—I am, but I am not so ill as you.—Who is the discreetest of your family?—I am.—Who goes out?—My brother's neighbour goes out.—Where is he going?—He is going to the garden.

145.

To whose house are you going?—We are going to the good Frenchmen's.—Do you not (don't you) go to your father's friend's?—We do not (don't go there, because we are very tired and we wish to sleep.—Is your son coming?—He is coming.—To whose house is he coming?—He is coming to my house.—Do you come to my house?—I do not (don't) come to your house, but to your children's.—Where is our friend's brother going to?—He is going nowhere, he remains at home.—Are you going home?—We are not going home, but to our children's friend's.—Where are your friend's children?—They are in their father's garden.—Are the Scotch in their gardens?—They are there.—Do you (d'you) know my children?—We know them.

146.

Do my children know you?—They do not know us.—Whom are you acquainted with?—I am acquainted with nobody.—Are you acquainted with any one?—I am acquainted with some body.—Who knows you?—The good captain knows me.—What do you (d'you) eat.—I eat some bread.—Does not your friend eat

meal?—He does not eat any.—Do you (d'you) cut any thing?—We cut some cheese.—What does the merchant cut?—He cuts some cloth.—Do you (d'you) send me any thing?—I send you a good gun.—Does your mother send you money?—She sends me some.—Does she send you more than I?—She sends me more than you.—How much does she send you?—She sends me more than ten crowns.—When do you (d'you) receive your letters?—I receive them every morning.—At what o'clock?—At half past nine.—At what o'clock do you (d'you) go out?—I go out every morning at a quarter past ten.—Are you as poor as I?—I am less so than you.

De cuántos modos puede expresarse en inglés el presente de indicativo? (123.)—Qué expresa la primera forma I love? Qué la segunda I do love? Y qué la tercera I am loving? (124, 125 y 127.)—En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47, N. 4.)—Cómo se abrevia la frase do you know? (127.)====Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)—De cuántas formas se traduce al inglés el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Hay algun verbo en inglés que no admita estas dos formas en el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Tiene plural el pronombre who? (99.)—Cuándo se traduce por which el pronombre quién? (99.)—Cuando la oracion española empieza por una preposicion y un pronombre interrogativo ó relativo, cómo se suele construir en inglés? (100.)—Cuándo es obligatoria la construccion, á qué se refiere la pregunta anterior? (101.)—Es necesario absolutamente expresar el pronombre relativo en las frases á que se refieren las dos últimas preguntas? (102.)—En qué caso es absolutamente necesario que el pronombre relativo referente á personas se traduzca por whom? (L. 41, N. 2.)—Puede con algunos verbos sobreentenderse la preposicion to del dativo sin que sea necesario expresarla? (103.)—Qué significado tiene la preposicion to y cual la preposicion at? (104.)

147.

LEC. 43.—Does my aunt answer your notes?—She answers them.—What does your boy break?—He breaks nothing, but your boys break my glasses.—Do they tear any thing?—They tear nothing.—Who burns my letter?—Nobody burns it.—Are you looking for any body?—I am not looking for any body.—What is my daughter looking for?—She is looking for her purse.—What does your cook kill?—He kills a chicken.—What do you (d'you) buy?—I buy some knives.—Do you (d'you) buy more knives than glasses?—I buy more of the former than of the latter.—How many horses does the Irishman buy?—He buys a great many; he buys more than thirty.

148.

What does your servant carry?—He carries a large trunk.—Where is he carrying it.—He is carrying it home.—To whom do you speak?—I speak to the German.—Do you (d'you) speak to him every day?—I speak to him every morning and every evening.—Does he come to your house?—He does not (doesn't) come to mine, but I go to his.—What has your servant to do?—He has to sweep the rooms, and to set my books in order.—Does he set them in order?—He sets them in order.—When does he set them in order?—Every morning.—Is your brother richer than I?—He is.—Is your brother happier than you?—He is not.

149.

Do you (d'you) find what you are looking for?—I find what I am looking for.—Does your mother find what she is looking for?—She finds what she is looking for, but her aunt does not (doesn't) find what she is looking for.—Who is look-

ing for me?--Your brother is looking for you.--Is any body looking for my son? --Nobody is looking for him.--Are my children looking for any thing?--They are looking for something, but they find nothing.--Do you listen to me?--Yes, Ma'am.--Good morning, Ma'am.--Good evening, Miss.--Good evening, Sir.--How do you (d'you) do?--Very well.--I thank you.--Till to-morrow.--Till the day after to-morrow.

150.

Good day, Miss who is that gentleman?--Ma'am, that gentleman is my brother (ó a brother of mine).--Gentlemen, how do you, (d'you) do?--Very well, I thank you.--Are you the gentlemen who were walking in the garden this morning?--Yes, Sir.--Ma'am, my best respects to you (ó your most obedient).--How do you (d'you) do Sir?--Very well, Ma'am, I thank you.--Ladies, is that young lady Miss. B?--Yes, Sir.--Miss, I am at your service.--Has the gentleman who was here last night been at my house to day?--Yes, Ma'am.--Ladies, who is that young lady?--It is Miss C.--Are you as happy as your sister?--I am.--Are you as tired as my sister?--I am more so than she.

That which *puede substituirse por what?* (128.)--*Cuándo se traduce la frase buenas dias por good morning y cuándo por good day?* (129.)--*Cuándo se usa de good afternoon y cuándo de good evening?* (129.)--*Cuándo se usa de good evening y cuándo de good night?* (130.)--*Cómo se traduce la palabra señores en inglés? Qué significado tiene gentlemen?* (131.)====*Cual es el artículo indefinido en inglés?* (39.)--*Un ó uno, indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce?* (40.)--*La palabra one qué lugar ocupa después del adjetivo?* (41.)--*Qué preposicion se usa en inglés en el genitivo cuando el poseedor no es un ser viviente?* (42.)--*Puede usarse también del of en el genitivo, cuando el poseedor es un ser viviente?* (43.)--*Cuándo se usan en inglés los números ordinales?* (82.)--*En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposicion, excepto to?* (92.)--*Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa?* (119.)--*Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo?* (120.)--*Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo?* (120.)--*Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final?* (121.)--*Cuando en inglés hay que contar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado de qué signo se usa?* (122.)

151.

LEC. 49.--Do you (d'you) speak English?--No, Sir, I speak French.--Does your sister speak German?--No, Ma'am, she speaks Italian.--Does the Dutchman speak instead of listening?--He speaks instead of listening.--Do you (d'you) go out instead of remaining at home?--I remain at home instead of going out.--Does your daughter play instead of studying?--She studies instead of playing.--When does she study?--She studies every day.--In the morning or in the evening?--In the morning and in the evening.--What does she study?--She studies English.--Do you (d'you) buy a carriage instead of buying a horse?--I buy neither the one nor the other.--Does our neighbour break his plates instead of breaking his cups?--He breaks neither.--What does he break?--He breaks his glasses.

152.

Do the children of your brother's friend read?--They write instead of reading.--What does our cook do?--He goes to the market instead of making a fire.--Does the captain give you any thing?--He gives me something.--What does he give you?--He gives me a great deal of money.--Does he give you money instead of giving you bread?--He gives me both money and bread.--

Does he give you more cheese than bread?—He gives me less of the former than of the latter.—Are you taller than I?—I am.—How often is this advertisement published?—It is published every other day; every other Monday; every other Saturday; every other Thursday; every other Sunday; every other Wednesday; every other Tuesday; every other week; every other evening.

153.

Is it late?—It is not late.—What time is it?—It is one o'clock.—It is two o'clock.—It is half past two.—It is three o'clock.—It is a quarter to three.—It is four o'clock.—It is two minutes past (ó after) four.—It is five o'clock.—It is five minutes to five.—It is six o'clock.—It is a quarter to six.—It is seven o'clock.—It is half past seven.—It is eight o'clock.—It is a quarter after eight.—It is nine o'clock.—It is ten minutes to nine.—It is ten o'clock.—It is half past ten.—It is eleven o'clock.—It is five minutes to eleven.—It is twelve o'clock.—It is a quarter after (ó past) twelve.

154.

What day of the month is it.—It is the twentieth.—Is it the fourteenth to day?—No, it is the thirty-first to day.—Is it the ninth?—No, sir.—Is it the eleventh?—It is the fourth of July.—Is it the eighth of March?—It is the fifth of June.—Is it the tenth of February?—No, it is the twenty second.—It is the tenth of April.—Is it the eleventh of August?—It is the tenth of April.—Is it the second of May?—It is the thirtieth of October.—Is it the twelfth of November?—It is the thirteenth of December.—Who is the happiest of your family?—I am.

Cómo se traducen al inglés las palabras ternera, carnero, buey y cerdo usadas como nombres partitivos, y cómo usadas como nombres comunes? (132.)====Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32).—Cuando se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 12. N. 2.—Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rijen? (L. 12. N. 3).—Cuando en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que queremos una porción etc., ¿cuáles son las frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (33 y 34).—Se suele suprimir el some cuando ya se ha empleado delante del primer nombre? (35).—Debe expresarse en inglés el sustantivo, sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que vaya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (36).—Puede usarse de some en la frase interrogativa? (37).—Qué significado tiene what delante de un nombre? (38).—Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39).—Un ó uno, indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40).—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposición to? (L. 38).—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposición que acompaña al dativo? (L. 28).—Puede en algún caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38).—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38).—Cuándo en la frase no ha mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)

155.

LEC. 50.—Do you (d'you) work as much as your son?—I do not (don't) work as much as he.—Does he eat more than you?—He eats less than I.—Can your children write as many letters as my children?—They can write quite as many.—Can the Russian drink as much cider as wine?—He can drink more of the former than of the latter.—When do your neighbours's friends go out?—They go out every morning at a quarter to seven.—Which letter do you send to

your father?—I send him my own.—Do you not (don't you) send mine?—I send it also.—Are you killing a bird?—I am killing one.—How many chickens does your cook kill?—He kills four.—To whose house do you take my son?—I take him to the painter's.—When is the painter at home?—He is at home every evening at eight o'clock.—What o'clock is it at present?—It is not yet six o'clock.—Do you (d'you) go out in the evening?—I go out in the morning.—Are you as ill as I?—I am not so ill.

156.

Have you a horse?—I have a very handsome horse.—Are you afraid to go out?—I am not afraid, but I have no time to go out in the evening.—Do you love your mother?—I do.—Does your mother love you?—She does.—Do you (d'you) like that little boy?—I like him.—Do you (d'you) like that ugly woman?—I do not (don't) like her.—Whom do you love?—I love my children.—Whom do we love?—We love our relations and our friends.—Do we love any body?—We do not (don't) love any body.—Does any body love us?—Our relations and our friends love us.—What are you writing?—I am writing a little note.—To whom?—To my aunt.—Is your aunt writing?—She is writing.—To whom is she writing?—She is writing to her cousin.—What is your brother setting in order?—He is setting his books in order.—Do you (d'you) take off your hat?—I do not (don't) take it off.

157.

Who takes off his hat?—Nobody takes it off.—Does the merchant set his bottles in order?—He sets them in order.—Is she not (isn't she) writing?—She is.—Do you (d'you) go to the play this evening?—I do not (don't) go to the play.—What have you to do?—I have to study.—What do you (d'you) study?—I study Greek.—At what o'clock do you (d'you) go out?—I go out in the evening.—What is your father doing?—He is writing.—Is he writing a book?—He is writing one.—When does he write it?—He writes it in the morning and in the evening.—Does he not (doesn't he) go out?—He cannot (can't) go out; he has a sore foot.—Does the shoemaker bring our shoes?—He does not (doesn't) bring them; he cannot (can't) work; he has a sore knee.—Are you cutting me some bread?—I cannot (can't) cut you any; I have sore fingers.—Are you feebler than your sister?—She is feebler than I.

158.

Do you not read my books?—I cannot (can't) read them; I have a sore eye.—Have not the Frenchmen sore eyes?—They have not sore eyes.—Do they not (don't) read too much?—They do not (don't) read too much.—Where are you taking me to?—I am taking you to the theatre.—Do you not (don't you) take me to the market?—I do not (don't) take you thither.—What do the butchers find?—They find the oxen and sheep (which) they are looking for.—What day of the month is it to-day?—It is the third.—What day of the month is it to-morrow?—To-morrow is the fourth.—Whom are you looking for?—I am looking for your son.—Have you any thing to tell him?—I have something to tell him.—Whom is the German looking for?—He is looking for his friend, in order to take him to the garden.—What is the Englishman doing in his room?—He is learning to read.—Does he not (doesn't) learn to write?—He learns to read and to write.—Are you more learned than my brother?—I am more so than he.

Se usa algunas veces en inglés el artículo indefinido en frases que en español no llevan artículo? (133.)—Cómo se abrevian las expresiones are not y is not? (arn't, isn't)? (134.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de

una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 12. N. 2.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen? (L. 12, N. 3.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 13 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjunción and? (52.)—De cuántas formas se traduce al inglés el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Hay algún verbo en inglés que no admita estas dos formas en el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Va precedido de la partícula to el infinitivo que sigue al presente de indicativo del verbo will? (88.)—Va precedido de la partícula to el infinitivo que sigue en español al presente de indicativo del verbo to be willing? (89.)

159.

LEC. 51.—What does your friend give you?—He gives me many books instead of giving me money.—Does your servant make your bed?—He does not make it.—What is he doing instead of making your bed?—He is sweeping the room instead of making my bed.—Do you (d'you) read the book which I read?—I do not (don't) read that which you read, but that which the captain reads.—Are you ashamed to read the books (which) I read?—I am not ashamed, but I have no wish to read them.—What do you (d'you) go for?—I go for some wine.—Does your father send for any thing?—He sends for some beer.—Does your servant go for some wood?—He goes for some.—For whom does your brother send?—He sends for the physician.

160.

Does your servant take off his coat in order to make the fire?—He takes it off in order to make it.—Do you take off your gloves in order to give me money?—I take them off in order to give you some.—Do you learn English?—I learn it.—Does your brother learn German?—He learns it.—Who learns French?—The Englishman learns it.—Do we learn Italian?—You do.—What do the Frenchmen learn?—They learn English and German.—Do you (d'you) speak Spanish?—No, Sir, I speak Italian.—Have you any fine books?—I have some very fine books.—Do you (d'you) show me any thing?—I show you some gold watches.—Does your father show his gun to my brother?—He shows it him.

161.

Does he show him his fine clothes.—He shows them to him.—Does your mother show her fine gown to my sister?—She shows it her.—Does she show her her beautiful velvet bonnets?—She shows them to her.—Does the Englishman smoke?—He does not smoke.—Do you (d'you) go to the concert?—I go to the ball instead of going to the concert.—Does your sister go to the theatre?—She goes to the concert instead of going to the theatre.—Does the gardener go into the garden?—He goes to the market instead of going to the garden.—Do you (d'you) send your valet to the tailor's?—I send him to the shoemaker's instead of sending him to the tailor's.—Are you not (ar'n't you) discreeter than your brother?—I am.—Does your sister intend to go to the concert this evening?—She does not intend to go to the concert, but to the ball.

162.

When do you (d'you) intend to go to the theatre?—I intend to go there this evening.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past six.—Do you (d'you) go for my

daughter?--I go for her.--Where is she?--She is in her room.--Do you (d'you) find the man whom you are looking for?--I do.--Do your sons find the friends whom they are looking for?--They do not find them.--What does your uncle want?--He wants some tobacco.--Will you go for some?--I will go for some.--What tobacco does he want?--He wants some English tobacco.--Does he not want some snuff?--He does not want any.--Do you (d'you) want tobacco?--I do not want any; I do not smoke.--Are you not (arn't you) discreeter than your brother?--I am.--Are you not (arn't you) as rich as I?--I am richer than you.

Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rije? (L. 16. N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposición de que precede á los nombres de nación? 44.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero ú otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como sílaba la o final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 1.)—Los adjetivos de muchas sílabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparación de superioridad la partícula qué? (63.)—Como se traduce al inglés en la comparación de igualdad la partícula cómo? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la partícula tan sin negacion y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)—Cuándo se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82.)—De cuántas formas se traduce al inglés el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Hay algun verbo en inglés que no admita estas dos formas en el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Va precedido de la partícula to el infinitivo que sigue al presente de indicativo del verbo will? (88.)—Va precedido de la partícula to el infinitivo que sigue en español al presente de indicativo del verbo to be willing? (89.)—Cuándo se usa de some where y cuando de any where? (96.)

163.

LEC. 52.--Is your neighbour a merchant?--No, he is a joiner.--Are these men merchants?--No, they are carpenters.--Are you a cook?--No, I am a baker.--Are you a fool?--I am not a fool.--What is that man?--He is a physician.--Do you (d'you) wish me any thing?--I wish you a good morning.--What does the young man wish me?--He wishes you a good evening.--Do your children come to me in order to wish me a good evening?--They come to you in order to wish you a good morning.--Has the Englishman black eyes?--No, he has blue eyes.--Has that man large feet?--He has little feet, a large forehead and a large nose.--Do you (d'you) listen to me?--I listen to you.--Does your little brother listen to me?--He speaks instead of listening to you.

164.

Do you (d'you) listen to what I am telling you?--I listen to what you are telling me.--Do you (d'you) listen to what your father tells you?--I listen to it.--Do your children listen to what we tell them?--They do not listen to it.--Are you as rich as I?--I am richer than you.--Are you poorer than my father?--I am not.--Does your father correct my exercises or my brother's?--He corrects neither yours nor your brother's.--Which does he correct?--He corrects mine.--Which lesson are you studying?--I am studying the twenty-second.--Do you (d'you) drink tea or coffee in the morning?--I drink coffee.--Do you drink coffee every morning?--I drink some every morning (ó I do).--What does your brother drink?--He drinks chocolate.--Does he drink some every day?--He drinks some every morning.--Do your children drink coffee?--They drink tea instead of drinking coffee.

165.

What takes off his hat?—My friend takes it off.—Who takes away the glasses?—Your servants take them away.—Do you read Spanish?—I do not (don't) read Spanish, but Italian.—What book is your brother reading?—He is reading an English book.—Do you (d'you) give me English or German paper?—I give you neither English nor German paper; I give you good French paper.—Who is handsomer than you?—You are handsomer than I.—Do you (d'you) know any thing?—I do not (don't) know any thing.—What does your little brother know?—He knows how to read and write.—Does your little sister know how to write?—She knows how to read, but she does not (doesn't) know how to write.—Does she know English?—She does not (doesn't) know it.—Do you know German?—I do.—Do your brothers know Greek?—They do not (don't) know it, but they intend to study it.

166.

Do you know French?—I do not (don't) know it, but I intend to learn it.—Do your children know how to read Italian?—They know how to read it, but not how to speak it.—Do you (d'you) know how to swim?—I do not (don't) know how to swim, but how to play.—Does your uncle know how to make coats?—He does not (doesn't) know how to make any; he is not a tailor.—Is he a merchant?—He is not.—What is he?—He is a physician.—Do you (d'you) intend to study Arabic?—I intend to study Arabic and Syriac.—Does the Englishman know Russian?—He does not (doesn't) know it, but he intends learning it.—Are you not (arn't you) learning English?—I am learning it.—Whither are you going?—I am going to the warehouse, in order to speak to my brother.—Does he listen to you?—He listens to me.—Do you (d'you) wish to drink some cider?—I wish to drink some wine.—Have you any?—I have none, but I will send for some.—When will you send for some?—Now.

167.

Do you (d'you) know how to make tea?—I know how to make it.—Where is your mother going to?—She is going nowhere; she remains at home.—Do you (d'you) know how to write a letter?—I know how to write one.—Does your brother know how to write exercises?—He knows how to write some.—Whom do you conduct?—I conduct my son.—Where are you conducting him to?—I am conducting him to my friends' to wish them a good morning.—Does your servant conduct your little sister?—He conducts her.—Whither does he conduct her?—He conducts her into the garden.—Whither are our friends conducting their children?—They are conducting them home.—Does your uncle conduct any one?—He conducts no one.—Are you not able to learn German?—I am not able to learn it.

Cómo se traduce al inglés el verbo saber en el sentido de saber hacer alguna cosa? (135.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly, se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Cuando el adjetivo termina en y, en qué se muda esta y para formar el adverbio? (140.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el verbo dar en la frase dar los buenos días, las buenas tardes ó las buenas noches? (141.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo se forma el presente de in-

dicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante a la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en ingles hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa? (122.)

168.

LEC. 53.—Does your servant go to the market as often as my cook?—He goes thither as often as he.—Does your sister see my brother as often as I?—She does not (doesn't) see him so often as you.—When does she see him?—She sees him every morning at a quarter to nine.—Do you (d'you) extinguish the fire?—I do not (don't) extinguish it.—Does your servant light the fire?—He lights it.—Where does he light it?—He lights it in your room.—Do your children go to the ball oftener than we?—They go there oftener than you.—Do we go out as often as our neighbours?—We go out oftener than they.—Do I read well?—You read well.—Do I speak well?—You do not (don't) speak well.—Does your brother speak English well?—He speaks it well.

169.

Does your sister speak German well?—She does not (doesn't) speak it badly.—Do we speak well?—You speak badly.—Do I drink too much?—You do not (don't) drink enough.—Am I able to make hats?—You are not (arn't you) able to make any; you are no hatter.—Am I able to write a letter?—You are able to write one.—Am I doing my exercises well?—You are doing them well.—What am I doing?—You are doing an exercise.—What is my aunt doing?—She is doing nothing?—What do I say?—You say nothing.—Does my sister begin to speak?—She begins to speak.—Does she begin to speak well?—She does not (doesn't) begin to speak well.—Where am I going to?—You are going to the Spaniard's?—Is he at home?—Do I know?

170.

Does my brother go to your house or do you (d'you) come to his?—He comes to mine, and I go to his.—When do you (d'you) come to his house?—Every evening at half past eight.—Do we read more books than the Germans?—We read more of them than they, but the French read more of them than we, and the English read the most.—Whose house is that?—It is mine.—Whose bonnet is this?—It is my mother's.—Are you taller than I?—I am taller than you.—Are you not (arn't you) as tall as your sister?—I am as tall as she.—Does my sister speak as well as yours?—She does not (doesn't) speak so well, but she writes and reads as well as yours.

171.

Does your sister receive books?—She receives some.—What do we receive?—We receive some beer.—Do the Poles receive tobacco?—They receive some.—From whom do the Spaniards receive money?—They receive some from the English and from the French.—Do you (d'you) receive as many friends as enemies?—I receive more of the former than of the latter.—From whom do our children receive books?—They receive some from me and from their friends.—Do I receive as much butter as cheese?—You receive less of the former than of the latter.—Do our servants receive as many brooms as coats?—They receive more of the former than of the latter.—Do you (d'you) receive one more gun?—

I receive one more.—How many more pens does your aunt receive?—She receives three more.—Do you (d'you) know the American whom I know?—I do not (don't) know the one you know, but I know another.

Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo: del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre, etc? (74 y 75.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)—Cómo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que expresa el poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la s apostrofada? (77.)—Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cuál es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cuál debe darse la preferéncia? (79.)—Cuando hay dos genitivos seguidos y se usa de la expresion that of, dónde se pone solamente el signo de la s' apostrofada? (80.)—Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las otras personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)—Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)

172.

LEC. 54.—Does the Pole drink as much as the Russian?—He drinks just as much.—Do the Germans drink as much as the Poles?—The former drink less than the latter.—When does the foreigner intend to depart?—He intends to depart to-day.—At what o'clock?—At half past one.—Do you (d'you) intend to depart this evening?—I intend to depart to-morrow.—Does the Englishman depart to-day?—He departs now.—Where is he going to?—He is going to his friends'.—Is he going to the Frenchmen's?—He is going there.—When do you (d'you) intend to write to your friends?—I intend to write to them to-day.—Do your friends answer you?—They answer me.—Does your mother answer your letter?—She answers it.—Does she answer my sisters' notes?—She does not (she doesn't) answer them.

173.

Can you speak English?—I can speak it a little.—Can you speak English?—I can speak it a little.—Are you not (arn't you) writing?—I am not writing.—Does our sister begin to speak German?—She begins to speak it.—Is she able to write it?—She is able to write it.—Do your brothers begin to learn Italian?—They begin to learn it.—Does the merchant begin to sell?—He does begin.—Do you (d'you) speak before you listen?—I listen before I speak.—Does your sister listen to you before she speaks?—She speaks before she listens to me.—Do you (d'you) drink before you go out?—I go out before I drink.—Does your aunt intend to go out before she breakfasts?—She intends to breakfast before she goes out.

Do I take off my gloves before I take off my hat?--You take off your hat before you take off your gloves.--Can I take off my shoes before I take off my gloves?--You cannot (can't) take off your shoes before you take off your gloves.--Is not (isn't) his brother able to learn German?--He is not (he ins't) able to learn it.--Can I take off my stockings before I take off my boots?--You cannot (can't) take off your stockings before you take off your boots.--At what o'clock do you breakfast?--I breakfast at a quarter past eight.--At what o'clock does the Englishman breakfast?--He breakfasts every day at nine or at a quarter past nine.--Does he go to his sister's before he breakfasts?--He goes to her house before he breakfasts.

Is your horse good?--It is ('tis ó 'tis) good, but yours is better, and the Englishman's is the best of all the horses which we know of.--Have you pretty cups?--I have very pretty ones, but my brother has prettier ones than I.--From whom does he receive them?--He receives them from his best friend.--Is your wine as good as your cider?--It is (it's ó 'tis) better.--Does your merchant sell good pencils?--He sells the best pencils that I know of.--Is she not (isn't she) working?--She is not working.

Cuales son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa, posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las otras personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)—Cuándo se usa de some where y cuando de any where? (96.)—La partícula to precede al infinitivo que vá con el verbo can? (98.)—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposicion to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuándo en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuándo en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)

LEC. 35.--Do you depart to-day?--I do not (don't) depart to-day.--When does your aunt set out?--She sets out this evening at a quarter to seven.--Does your servant sweep as well as mine?--He sweeps better than yours.--Does the Frenchman read as many bad books as good ones?--He reads more good than bad ones.--Do the merchants sell more sugar than coffee?--They sell less of the former than of the latter.--Does your shoemaker make as many shoes as mine?--He makes more of them than yours.--Has any one finer children than you?--No one has finer ones.--Does your daughter read as often as I?--She reads oftener than you.--Does my son speak English as often as you?--He speaks and reads it as often as I.--Do I write as much as you?--You write more than I.

177.

Do our neighbours' children read German as often as we?—We do not (don't) read it as often as they.—Are they not (aren't they) writing?—They are not (they aren't) writing.—Do we write as often as they?—They write oftener than we.—To whom do they write?—They write to their friends.—Do you (d'you) read French books?—I read English books instead of reading French books.—Can you swim as well as my son?—I can swim better than he, but he can speak English better than I.—Does he read as well as you?—He reads better than I.—Does your neighbour's daughter go to market?—No, she remains at home: she has sore feet.—Do you (d'you) learn as well as our gardener's son?—I learn better than he, but he works better than I.

178.

Whose gun is the finest?—Yours is very fine, but the captain's is still finer, and our is the finest of all.—Is not (isn't) your sister speaking?—She is not (she isn't) speaking.—Does your sister put on another bonnet in order to go to the play?—She puts on another.—Does she put on her gloves before she puts on her shoes?—She puts on her shoes before she puts on her gloves.—Does your brother put on his hat instead of putting on his coat?—He puts on his coat before he puts on his hat.—Do our children put on their shoes in order to go to our friends?—They put them on in order to go there.—What do our children put on?—They put on their hats and their gloves.—If you wish to write rite right you must not write wright nor write nor right, for if you write wright or right or write, you do not write rite right, but wrong.

179.

What do your sons put on?—They put on their clothes and their boots.—Do you (d'you) already speak English?—I do not (don't) speak it yet, but I begin to learn it.—Does your mother go out already?—She does not (doesn't) yet go out.—At what o'clock does she go out?—She goes out at two o'clock.—Does she breakfast before she goes out?—She breakfasts, and writes her letters before she goes out.—Does she go out earlier than you?—She goes out earlier than I.—Does your aunt go to the play as often as I?—She goes there as often as you.—Do you (d'you) begin to know that woman?—I (do) begin to know her.—Do you breakfast early?—No, we breakfast late.—Does the Frenchman go to the concert earlier than you?—He goes there later than I.—At what o'clock does he go there?—He goes there at half past ten.—Does he not (doesn't he) go there too early?—He does not (doesn't) go there too early.—Is he not (isn't he) breakfasting?—He is not (he isn't) breakfasting.

Los verbos quitarse y ponerse son reflexivos en inglés? (142.)—Por qué parte de la oracion se traducen al inglés los articulos el, la, los, las, de las frases ponerse los zapatos, las medias, el sombrero, etc? (142.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre uno cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—C'mo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo, del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontifice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre etc? (74 y 75.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo, cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada ('s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)—C'mo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que espresa el poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace dificil percibir la s' apostrofada? (77.)—Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cual es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante, aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cual debe darse la preferencia? (79.)—Cuando hay muchos genitivos seguidos, dónde se pone solamente el signo de la s apostrofada? (80.)—Qué significado tiene la pre-

posicion to y cuál la preposicion at? (104.)—*Las palabras señor y don, de cuántos modos se traducen?* (103, 106, 107 y 108.)—*Cuándo debe usarse la preposicion into?* (109.)—*Qué preposicion rige el verbo to say?* (110.)—*El subjuntivo que sigue en español al verbo decir, cómo se traduce al inglés?* (110.)—*Las preposiciones que se juntan á un verbo en inglés para hacerle variar su significacion, se colocan antes ó despues del verbo?* (111.)

180.

LEC. 56.—Does not (doesn't) your father go too early to the concert?—He goes there too late.—Does your niece write too much?—She does not (doesn't) write too much, but she speaks too much.—Does she speak more than you?—She does speak more than I and my sister (ó she speaks more than I and my sister).—Is the bonnet of your sister's friend too large?—It is ('tis ó it's) neither too large nor too small.—Do you speak English oftener than French?—I speak French oftener than English.—Can your friend read my letter?—He cannot (can't) read it, he cannot (can't) find his spectacles.—How many pair of spectacles has your friend?—He has two.—Has he silver or gold spectacles?—He has silver and gold spectacles.

181.

Do you (d'you) buy much corn?—I buy but little.—Have your friends bread enough?—They have only a little, but enough.—Do you (d'you) know that man?—I do.—Is he learned?—He is the most learned man that I know (ó the most learned man I know).—Is your horse worse than mine?—It is not (isn't) so bad as yours.—Is mine worse than that of the Spaniard's brother?—It is worse; it is the worst horse that I know of (ó horse I know).—Do you give those men less bread than cheese?—I give them more of the former than of the latter.

182.

Do you receive as much money as your neighbours?—I receive a great deal more than they.—Who receives the most money?—The French receive the most.—Is it late?—It is not (isn't) late.—What o'clock is it?—It is a quarter past one.—Is it too late to go to your father's?—It is not ('tisn't) too late to go there.—Will you take me to him?—I will take you to him.—Where is he?—He is in his counting-house.—Is your mother in her room?—She is.—Does the Dutchman wish to buy a horse?—He cannot (can't) buy one.—Is he poor?—He is not (isn't) poor; he is richer than you.—Is your cousin as learned as you?—He is more learned than I, but you are more learned than he and I.

183.

Do the Americans write more than we?—They write less than we, but the Italians write the least.—Are they as rich as the Americans?—They are less rich than they.—Are your birds as fine as those of the Scotch?—They are less fine than theirs, but those of the Irish are the least fine.—Do you (d'you) sell your house?—I do not (don't sell it; I like it too much to sell it.—Can your daughter already write a note?—She cannot (can't) write one yet, but she begins to read a little.—Do you read as much as the Russians?—We read more than they, but the French read the most.—What books do they read?—They read French, English, and Italian books.

En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—*Cuándo se usa un verbo como si fuese sustantivo va precedido de la partícula to?* (148.)—*Los artículos, los adjetivos, y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tie-*

nen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposicion to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuando en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo, puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)

184.

LEC. 57.—Have you already been in my warehouse?—I have not (haven't) yet been there.—Do you (d'you) intend to go there?—I intend to go there.—When will you go there?—I will go there to-morrow.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past twelve.—Has your sister ever been in my large garden?—She has never been there.—Does she intend to see it?—She does intend to see it (o she does).—When will she go there?—She will go there to-day.—Does she intend to go to the ball this evening?—She intends to go there.—Have you been to the ball?—I have not (haven't) been there.—When do you (d'you) intend to go there?—I intend to go there to-morrow.—Have you already been in the Englishman's garden?—I have not (haven't) yet been in it.—Have you been in my warehouses?—I have been there.—When have you been there?—I have (I've) been there this morning.—Have I been in your counting house or in your friend's?—You have neither been in mine nor in my friend's but in the Frenchman's.

185.

Where have you been?—I have (I've) been to church.—Have you been to market?—I have (I've) been there.—Have I been to the play?—You have been there.—Has your sister been there?—She has not (hasn't) been there.—Has the young lady ever been at the theatre?—She has never been there.—Where have your children been?—They have been to school.—Has your cook been in the kitchen?—He has been in the kitchen and in the cellar.—Does our gardener's son intend to go to the market?—He intends to go there.—What does he wish to buy there?—He wishes to buy some chickens, oxen, meat, corn, and wine.—Have you already been at my mother's?—I have (I've) already been there.—Has your sister already been there?—She has not (hasn't) yet been there.—Have we already been at our friends?—We have not (haven't) yet been there.

186.

Have our friends ever been at our house?—They have never been there.—Have you ever been at my uncle's counting-house?—I have (I've) never been there.—Have you a mind to write an exercise?—I have (I've) a mind to write one.—To whom do you (d'you) wish to write a letter?—I wish to write one to my mother.—Has your aunt already been at the concert?—She has not yet been there, but she intends to go.—Does she intend to go there to-day?—She intends to go there to-morrow.—At what o'clock will she set out?—She will set out at half past seven.—Does she intend to leave before she breakfasts?—She intends to breakfast before she leaves.—Has your sister a mind to study a lesson?—She has a mind to study one.—Which will she study?—She wishes to study the twenty-sixth.—Which lesson do you (d'you) study?—I study the twenty-fifth.

Has the German been in our warehouses or in those of the Italians?—He has neither been in ours nor in those of the Italians, but in those of the Dutch.—Has your maid-servant already been to market?—She has not yet been there, but she intends to go there.—Has your sister's woman-cook been there?—She has been there.—When has she been there?—She has been there to-day.—Have you ever been in my sister's room?—I have (I've) never been in hers, but I have (I've) often been in her mother's.—Have you already been in the gardens of the Englishmen?—I have not (I haven't) yet been in theirs, but I have (I've) often been in their friend's.

Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian la y en i al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—Cómo se abrevian las frases have not y has not? (150.)—Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)—Se usan en los tiempos compuestos los signos de la negacion do y does? (151.)—En qué expresiones puede suprimirse el artículo definido? (152.)—Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (153.)—Pueden dejar de espresarse y posponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la termination característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de anybody ó any one? (23.)—Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de los meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)—Los articulos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una termination semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)

LEC. 58.—Is your friend in the counting-house as often as you?—He is there oftener than I.—What does he do there?—He writes.—Does he write as much as you?—He writes more than I.—Where does your friend remain?—He remains in his counting-house.—Does he not go out?—He does not go out.—Does your niece remain in the garden?—She remains there.—Do you (d'you) go to your aunt's every day?—I go there.—When does she come to you?—She comes to me every evening.—Do you (d'you) go any where in the evening?—I go nowhere; I stay at home.—Does your mother send for any one?—She sends for her physician.—Does your servant go for any thing?—He goes for some wine.—Have you been any where this morning?—I have (I've) been no where.

Where has your cousin been?—He has been no where.—When does your sister drink tea?—She drinks some every morning.—Does your daughter drink coffee?—She drinks chocolate.—Have you been to drink some coffee?—I have (I've) been to drink some.—Have you been to the play as early as I?—I have (I've) been there earlier than you.—Have you often been at the concert?—I have (I've) often been there.—Has our neighbour been at the theatre as often as we?—He has been there oftener than we.—Do our friends go to church too early?—They go there too late.

190.

Do they go there as late as we?—They go there later than we.—Do the French go to their warehouses too early?—They go there too early (ó they do).—Do the Germans go to their warehouses as early as the Italians?—They go there earlier than the latter.—Have you been in the houses of the Dutch or in those of the Americans?—I have (I've) neither been in those of the Dutch nor in those of the Americans, but in those of the Portuguese.—Have I had your knife?—You have had it.—When have I had it?—You have had it to-day.—Have I had your gloves?—You have had them.—Has your brother had my silver spoon?—He has had it.

191.

Has he had my gold band?—He has not (hasn't) had it.—Have the French had my beautiful ship?—They have had it.—Who has had my thread stockings?—Your maid-servant has had them.—Have we had the iron trunk of our neighbour's brother?—We have had it.—Have we had his fine pistol?—We have not (haven't) had it.—Have we had the mattresses of the foreigners?—We have not (haven't) had them.—Has the Englishman had my good work?—He has had it.—Has your aunt had my fine pencil?—She has had it.—Has she had my gold candlestick?—She has not (hasn't) had it.—Is she not (isn't she) working now?—She is not (she isn't) working.—Are not (arn't) your sisters working?—They are not (they arn't) working.

Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó después del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)—En español solenios repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se evitan en inglés semejantes repeticiones? (54.)—Cómo se expresa la comparacion de cantidad en la oracion afirmativa cuando hay igualdad? (55.)—En la comparacion de superioridad ó de inferioridad que después de more ó de less, cómo se traduce? (56.)—La comparacion de igualdad cómo se expresa en inglés cuando hay negacion? (57.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero ú otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como sílaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 1.)—Los adjetivos de muchas sílabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de superioridad la palabra que? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de igualdad la palabra española cómo? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la palabra tan sin negacion, y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)

192.

LEC. 59.—Has the young man had the first volume of my work?—He has not (hasn't) had the first, but the second.—Has he had it?—Yes, Sir; he has had it.—When has he had it?—He has had it this morning.—Have you had any sugar?—I have (I've) had some.—Have I had any good meat?—You have not had any.—Has the Russian captain's cook had any chickens?—He has had some.—Has he had any mutton?—He has not (hasn't) had any.—Have you had my pocket-book?—I have (I've) had it.—Who has had my glove?—My niece has had it.—Has she had my umbrella?—She has not had yours, but that of her aunt's friend.—What has the painter had?—He has had fine pictures.—

Has he had fine gardens?—He has not had any.—Did you often go to the play?—I went there often.

195.

Has your servant had my shoes?—He has not (hasn't) had them.—What has the Spaniard had?—He has had nothing.—Who has had courage?—The French sailors have had some.—Have the Germans had many friends?—They have had many.—Have we had more friends than enemies?—We have had less of the former than of the latter.—Has your son had more cider than wine?—He has had more of the former than of the latter.—Has the Turk had more corn than pepper?—He has had less of the former than of the latter.—Has the Italian painter had any thing?—He has had nothing.—Have the French had some good wine?—They have had some, and they have some still.—When did the ball take place?—It took place last night.

194.

Has your little sister had any cakes?—She has had some.—Has your little brother had any?—He has not (hasn't) had any.—Has our gardener's daughter had flowers?—She has had some.—Have the Russians had any good tobacco?—They have had some.—What tobacco have they had?—They have had tobacco and snuff.—What have the Poles had?—They have had nothing good.—Have the English had as much sugar as tea?—They have had as much of the one as of the other.—Has the captain been right?—He has been wrong.—Have I been wrong in buying strawberries?—You have been wrong in buying some.—Has my sister been wrong in buying apples?—She has not (hasn't) been wrong in buying some.—When did you go to my warehouse?—I went there this morning.

Hay en inglés modo de distinguir las expresiones yo amaba y yo amé? (153.)—Cómo se forma el pretérito imperfecto en inglés? (151.)—Cuándo se añade al infinitivo para formar el imperfecto d y cuándo ed? (154 y 155.)—Cuándo, si un infinitivo termina en y, se cambia esta y en i para formar el imperfecto y cuándo no? (156 y 157.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés toda acción pasada? (158.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés una acción que no quedó concluida al tiempo de empezarse otra? (159.)—Cuándo se traduce el imperfecto español por el signo did y el infinitivo? (160.)—En las preguntas y negaciones del imperfecto ¿de qué signo se usa en vez de do y does? (161.)—Cuándo se usa en las frases negativas del imperfecto el signo did not, y cuándo de didn't? (161.)—Qué reglas siguen para la colocación de los signos did, did not y didn't? (161.)—Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de los meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)—Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)—Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene la conversación la conjugación inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminación característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminación semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variación de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecutó la acción acerca de la cual se ha preguntado de qué signo se usa? (122.)

195.

LEC. 60.—Did you go to the play early?—I went there late.—Did I go to the ball as early as you?—You went there earlier than I.—Did your uncle go there too late?—He went there very late.—Have you sisters had any thing?—They have had nothing.—Who has had my shoes and stockings?—Your servant has had both.—Has he had my pen and pencil?—He has had both.—Has our neigh-

hour had my horse or my brother's?—He has had neither yours nor your brother's.—Have I had your letter or the physician's?—You have had neither.—What has the merchant had?—He has had nothing.—Has any body had my gold string?—Nobody has had it.

196.

Has any one had your silver pins?—No one has had them.—Did you go formerly to the ball?—I went there sometimes.—Are they not (arn't they) able to learn English?—They are not (they arn't) able to learn it.—When have your nieces been at the concert?—They were there the day before yesterday.—Did they find any body there?—They found nobody there.—Has your sister gone to the ball oftener than your brothers?—She has not (hasn't) gone there so often as they.—Has your friend often been at the play?—He has been there several times.—Have you sometimes been hungry?—I have (I've) often been hungry.

197.

Has your valet often been thirsty?—He has never been either hungry or thirsty.—Have your sisters ever been afraid?—They have been neither afraid, nor hungry nor thirsty.—When did the ball take place?—The ball took place the day before yesterday.—Who has told you that?—My uncle has told it me.—What has your brother told you?—He has told me nothing.—Have I told you that?—You have not (haven't) told it me.—Has he told it you?—He has told it me.—Who has told that to your niece?—The Germans have told it her.—Have they told it to the English?—They have told it them.—Who has told it you?—Your daughter has told it me.—Has she told it you?—She has.

198.

Are you willing to tell my friends that?—I am willing to tell it them.—Have you any thing to do?—I have nothing to do.—What has your aunt done?—She has done nothing.—Has your cousin done any thing?—She has done something.—What has she done?—She has done an exercise?—Has she made a purse?—She has made one.—What have I done?—You have torn my books.—What have your children done?—They have done exercises.—What have we done?—We have done nothing, but your brothers have torn my clothes.—Who has burnt the houses of the Greeks?—The Turks have burnt them.—Has the tailor made your coat?—He has not yet made it.—Has your shoemaker already made your shoes?—He has already made them.—Has she already made your boots?—She has not (hasn't) made them yet.

199.

Have you sometimes made a hat?—I have never made one.—Have our neighbours ever made books?—They have sometimes made some.—How many coats has your tailor made?—He has made six.—Has he made good or bad coats?—He has made both good and bad ones.—Has your father put on his coat?—He has not yet put it on, but he is going to put it on.—Has your sister put on her shoes?—She has put them on.—Have our sisters put on your shoes or your stockings?—They have put on neither.—What has the merchant taken away?—He has not (hasn't) taken away any thing.—What have you taken off?—I have taken off my large hat.—Have your children taken off any thing?—They have taken off their gloves in order to give you some money.

Cómo se forma el perfecto en inglés? (162.)—Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de los meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)—Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tie-

nien una terminación semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural?* (26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural?* (27.)—*Cuáles son las voces que cambian la s en ves para formar el plural?* (28.)—*Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular?* (29.)—*Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés?* (30.)—*Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural?* (31.)—*Cuál es la regla general para formar la negación en inglés en el estilo no familiar?* (112.)—*¿Cuándo en la oración hay una palabra negativa se usa de do?* (113.)—*Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa?* (114.)—*Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa en nominativo?* (115.)—*Cómo se construye la oración negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar?* (116.)—*¿Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oración interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido?* (117.)—*¿Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oración interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido?* (118.)

200.

LEC. 61.—Did you go to my brother's?—I went there.—How often have you been at my aunt's house?—I have been there twice.—Do you go sometimes to the theatre?—I go there sometimes.—How many times have you been at the theatre?—I have only been there once.—Have you sometimes been at the ball?—I have often been there.—Has your niece ever gone to the ball?—She has never gone there.—Has your brother sometimes gone to the ball?—He went there formerly.—Has he gone there as often as you?—He has gone there oftener than I.—Does your young lady go sometimes into the garden?—She goes there sometimes.—Does your old servant often go to market?—He goes there often.—Does he go there as often as my old cook?—He goes there oftener than he.

201.

Have I been right in writing to my aunt?—You have not (haven't) been wrong in writing to her.—Have you had a sore finger?—I have had a sore eye.—Has your sister had any thing good?—She has not (hasn't) had any thing bad.—Did that take place?—It did take place (ó it did).—When did it take place?—The day before yesterday.—Did the ball take place yesterday?—It did not (didn't) take place.—Does it take place to-day?—It takes place to-day.—When does the ball take place?—It takes place this evening.—Did it take place the day before yesterday?—It did take place (ó it did).—At what o'clock did it take place?—It took place at half past eleven.—Do you go to the ball to-night?—I do not (don't) go there, I went there yesterday.—Have you spoken to my mother?—I have (I've) spoken to her (ó I have).—When did you speak to her?—I spoke to her the day before yesterday.—How many times have you spoken to my aunt?—I have spoken to her several times.—Have you often spoken to my sister?—I have often spoken to her.—To which ladies has your brother spoken?—He has spoken to these and to those.

202.

Have you spoken to the Germans?—I have spoken to them.—Have the Russians ever spoken to you?—They have often spoken to me.—What has the Englishman told you?—He has told me the words.—What words has he told you?—He has told me these words.—What have you to tell me?—I have a few words to tell you.—Which exercises has your sister written?—She has written those.—Which lessons has your nephew studied?—He has studied these.—Which men have you seen at the market?—I have seen these.—Which letters have your children read?—They have read those which you have written to

them.—Have you read the books which we have lent you?—I have read them (ó I have).—Have you seen these women or those?—I have neither seen these nor those (ó I have seen neither).

205.

Which women have you seen?—I have seen those to whom you have spoken.—Have you been acquainted with my sons?—I have been acquainted with them.—With which boys has your cousin been acquainted? He has been acquainted with those of our old neighbour.—Have I been acquainted with those Englishmen?—You have not (haven't) been acquainted with them.—Are you the sister of that young man?—I am.—Is that young lady your sister?—She is.—Is this young man your nephew?—He is not.—Is he your brother?—He is.—Are your friends as rich as they say?—They are.—Are these men as learned as they say?—They are not.—Does your servant often sweep the warehouse?—He sweeps it as often as he can.—Do you often sweep your room?—I sweep it as often as I can.—Has this man money enough to buy some wood?—I do not (don't) know.—Did your sister go to the ball yesterday?—I do not (don't) know.—Has your cook-maid gone to the market?—She has not (hasn't) gone there.—Is she ill?—She is.—Am I ill?—You are not.—Are you as tall as I?—I am.

Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposición? (163.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)=====Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 12. N. 2.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rijan? (L. 12. N. 3.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 13. hasta 100? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se le une la conjunción and? (52.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminación se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Cómo se forma el perfecto en inglés? (162.)

204.

LEC. 62.—Are you as tired as my sister?—I am more so than she.—Which beer has your servant drunk?—He has drunk mine.—Am I as poor as your father?—You are less so than he.—Have you seen my aunts?—I have seen them.—Where have you seen them?—I have seen them at their own house.—Has your father ever seen any Arabs?—He has never seen any.—Have you seen any?—I have sometimes seen some.—Do you call me?—I do call you (ó I do).—Who calls your sister?—My mother calls her.—Have you thrown away your gloves?—I have not (haven't) thrown them away.—Does your aunt throw away any thing?—She throws away the letters which she receives.

205.

Have you thrown away your pen?—I have not (haven't) thrown it away; I want it to write my letters with.—Has your brother thrown away his book?—He has not thrown it away; he wants it to study English.—Have you written an exercise?—I have not (haven't) written an exercise, but a letter.—What

have your sisters written?—They have written their lessons.—When have they written them?—They have written them this morning.—Have you written your notes?—I have written them.—Has your brother written his?—He has not (hasn't) written them yet.—Which exercise has your little sister written?—She has written her own.—Have you written the exercises which I have (I've) given you?—I have not (haven't) written them yet; I have not (haven't) had time yet to write them.—Have you written to your mother?—I have written to her.

206.

Has she answered you?—She has not yet answered me.—When have you written to you father?—I have (I've) written to him this morning.—Do you (d'you) get your room swept?—I get it swept.—Has your brother had his counting-house swept?—He has not (hasn't) had it swept yet, but he intends to have it swept to-day.—Have you wiped your feet?—I have (I've) wiped them.—Where have you wiped them?—I have (I've) wiped them upon the carpet.—Have you had your tables wiped?—I have (I've) had them wiped.—What does your servant wipe?—He wipes the knives, forks, plates and dishes.—Have you ever written to the physician?—I have (I've) never written to him.—Has he ever written to you?—He has often written to me.

207.

What has he written to you?—He has written something to me.—How many times have your friends written to you?—They have written to me more than thirty times.—Have you seen my sons?—I have not (haven't) seen them.—Have you ever seen my daughters?—I have (I've) never seen them.—Where is my coat?—It is ('tis ó it's) upon the table.—Where is my cravat?—It is ('tis ó it's) upon the bench.—Are my boots upon the bench?—They are under it.—Are the coals upon the bench?—They are in the stove.—Have you put any wood into the stove?—I have (I've) put some into it.—Is your sister cold?—She is not (isn't) cold.—Is the wood which I have seen, in the stove?—It is.

208.

Are my letters upon the stove?—They are within it.—Have you not (haven't) you been afraid to burn my letters?—I have not (haven't) been afraid to burn them.—Who has burnt your papers?—My little sister has burnt them.—Have you sent your little boy to market?—I have (I've) sent him there.—When have you sent him there?—I have sent him there this morning, to buy some bread and wine, and he has bought some cakes.—Has the American lent you any money?—He has lent me some.—Has he often lent you some?—He has sometimes lent me some.—Has the Spaniard sometimes lent you money?—He has never lent me any.—Is he poor?—He is not (isn't) poor; he is richer than you and I.—Will you lend me a crown?—I will lend you two.—How many shillings has the Englishman lent you?—He has lent me five and twenty (ó twenty five).

Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrear, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposición, excepto to? (92.)—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposición to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposición que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuando en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo ¿puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Las palabras señor y don, señora y señorita de cuantos modos se traducen? (105, 106, 107 y 108.)—Cuándo debe usarse la preposición into? (109.)—Qué preposición rige el verbo to say? (110.)—El subjuntivo

que sigue en español al verbo decir, cómo se traduce al inglés? (110.)—Las preposiciones que se juntan á un verbo en inglés para hacerle variar su significacion, se colocan antes ó despues del verbo? (111.)—Cómo se abrévia la frase do you know? (127.)

209.

LEC. 63.—Have you received a letter?—I have (I've) received one.--How many letters has your sister written?—She has only written one.--How many has she received?—She has only received one; but my father has received more than she: he has received five.--When have you drunk beer?—I have drunk some to-day.--Has the servant carried my note?—He has carried it.--Where has he carried it?—He has carried it to my aunt's.--Has he taken my letter to the post-office?—He has taken it there.--Which letters have you carried?—I have (I've) carried those (which) you have given me to carry.--To whom have you carried them?—I have carried them to your brother.--Where has your brother taken my letters to?—He has taken them to the post-office.

210.

Which books has your little sister taken?—She has taken those (which) you do not (don't) read.--Have your merchants opened their warehouses?—They have opened them.--Which shops have they opened?—They have opened those (which) you have seen.--When have they opened them?—They have opened them to-day.--Have you conducted (ó lead) the foreigners to the warehouses?—I have (I've) conducted them there.--Which fires have your servants extinguished?—They have extinguished those which you have perceived.--Where are your sisters gone?—They are gone to the theatre.--Have your friends left?—They have not (haven't) yet left.--When do they set out?—This evening.--At what o'clock?—At a quarter past eight.--When have the English boys come to your nephew's?—They have come there this morning.

211.

Have their friends also come?—They have also come.--Has any one come to your house?—The good Frenchmen have come to our house.--Who has come to the Frenchmen's?—The Germans and the Englishmen have come there.--Are not (arn't) the Italians learning?—They are not (they arn't) learning.--Has your sister come to my sister's?—She has come there.--When has your boy come to mine?—This morning.--At what o'clock?—Early.--Did he come earlier than I?—He did.--At what o'clock have you come?—I have come at half past six.

212.

Has the concert taken place?—It has taken place.--Has it taken place early?—It has taken place late.--At what o'clock?—At twelve.--At what o'clock has the ball taken place?—It has taken place at midnight.--Does your sister learn to write?—She does.--Does she know how to read?—She does not (doesn't) know how yet.--Do you (d'you) know the Englishman whom I know?—I do not (don't) know the one whom you know, but I know another.--Does your brother know the same merchants as I?—He does not (doesn't) know the same, but he knows others.--Have you ever had your coat mended?—I have sometimes had it mended.--Has your friend already had (ó got) his cravats washed?—He has not (hasn't) yet had (ó got) them washed.

Hay verbos néutros que tomen por auxiliar á to be en vez de to have? (167.)—Pueden los verbos to become, to fall, to flee, to fly, to grow, to pass y to rise auxiliarse con to be? (168.)—Delante de qué clase de sustantivos se suprime el artículo definido the? (169.)—Qué clase de nombres van precedidos del artículo the aunque se

tomen en sentido general? (170 y 171.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en *ly*, se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminación se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en *ble* cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre *one* cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra *one* y su plural *ones* se emplean con los adjetivos *little* y *young* hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposición? (163.)

213.

LEC. 64.—Have you had my shoes mended?—I have not yet had them mended.—Has your aunt sometimes had her stockings mended?—She has had them mended several times.—Has your brother had his hat or his coat mended?—He has neither had the one nor the other mended.—Has your mother had her stockings or her gloves washed?—She has neither had the former nor the latter washed.—Has your niece had any thing made?—She has not (hasn't) had any thing made.—Have you looked for my stockings?—I have looked for them.—Where have you looked for them?—I have looked for them upon the bed, and have found them under it.

214.

Have you found my letters in the book-case?—I have found them in it.—Has your servant-maid found my gloves on the bed?—She has found them upon it.—Have you already seen any Greeks?—I have not yet seen any.—Have you already seen a Syrian?—I have already seen one.—Where have you seen one?—At the theatre.—Have you given the book to my sister?—I have given it to her.—Has your brother given any money to the merchant?—He has given him some.—How much money has your brother given to the merchant?—He has given him eighteen shillings.

215.

What have you given to my daughters?—I have (I've) given them gold ribbons, pins and needles.—Do you (d'you) understand me?—I understand you.—Does the Englishman understand us?—He understands us.—Do you (d'you) understand what we are telling you?—We understand it.—Do you (d'you) understand English?—I do not (don't) understand it yet, but I am learning it.—Does your sister understand German?—She does not (doesn't) yet understand it, but she is beginning to learn it.—Do we understand the French?—We do not (don't) understand them.—Do the French understand us?—They understand us.—Do we understand them?—We hardly understand them?—Do you hear any noise?—I hear nothing.—Have you heard the roaring of the wind?—I have not heard it.—What do you hear now?—I hear the roaring of the sea.—Do you not (don't you) hear the barking of the dogs?—I do.

216.

Whose dog is this?—It is the Pole's.—Have you lost your purse?—I have not lost it.—Has your sister lost my letters?—She has lost them.—Has your brother lost as much money as I?—He has lost more than you.—How much have I lost?—You have hardly lost a pound.—Do you (d'you) wait for any one?—I wait for no one.—Are you waiting for the lady whom I saw this morning?—I am waiting for her (ó I am).—Is this young man waiting for his book?—He is.—Do you (d'you) expect some friends?—I expect some.—Do you (d'you) expect your mother this evening?—I expect her.—Is she gone to the ball?—She is not (isn't) gone.

Where have you remained (ó did you remain)?--I have remained (ó I remained) at home.--Where have the noblemen remained (ó did the noblemen remain)?--They have remained (ó they remained) at the ball.--Have your friends remained (ó did your friends remain) at the ball?--They have remained there (ó they did).--How many books have you read?--I have hardly read two.--Has your daughter read my book?--She has not quite read it yet.--Has your cousin finished my books?--She has almost finished them.--How old are you?--I am hardly eighteen years old.--How old is your sister?--She is nineteen years old.--Are you as old as she?--I am not so old.--How old is your brother?--He is about twelve years old.

Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e? (172.)--Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en ie? (173.)--Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo es monosílabo y termina en una sola consonante que no sea w ó x precedida de una vocal? (174.)--Cuando un infinitivo de muchas sílabas terminado en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerúndio? (175.)--Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerúndio? (176.)=====En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposición, excepto to? (92.)--Cuándo se usa de to go (ir) y cuándo de to be going? (L. 44. N. 1.)--Cuál es la regla general para formar la negación en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)--Cuando en la oración hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)--Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa? (114.)--Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)--Cómo se construye la oración negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)--Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oración interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)--Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oración interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)

LEC. 65.--Are you younger than I?--I do not (don't) know --Am I younger than you?--You are younger than I.--How old is your aunt?--She is not (isn't) quite thirty years old.--Are our friends as young as we?--They are older than we.--How old are they?--One is twenty-four, and the other twenty-five years old.--Is your mother as old as mine?--She is older than yours.--How have your children written their exercises?--They have written them badly.--Does your little boy already know how to read?--He does.--Does he read well?--He reads well (ó he does).--Does your daughter know how to spell?--Yes, Ma'am she does.--How has your little sister spelt?--She has spelt so so.--How has your little brother read?--He has not (hasn't) read badly.--Do you (d'you) know German?--I know it (ó I do).--Do you (d'you) know as much as the French physician?--I do not (don't) know as much as he.--Does your sister speak Italian?--She speaks it well.

How do your children speak?--They do not (don't) speak badly.--Do they listen to what you tell them?--They listen to it.--How have you learnt French?--I have learnt it in this manner.--Have you called my sister?--I have (I've) called her.--Is she come?--Not yet.--Where have you wet your linen?--I have (I've) wet it in the country.--Where has your sister wet her shoes?--She has wet them in the garden.--Will she put them to dry?--She has already put them to dry.--Has my cousin lent you her gloves?--She has refused to lend them me.--Do you (d'you) promise me to come to the ball?--I do.--What has my mother promised you?--She has promised me a fine gown.--Have you received it?--

Not yet.--Do you (d'you) give me what you have promised me?--I give it you.
--Is not (isn't) your cousin speaking?--He is not (he isn't) speaking.

220.

How much money have you given to my son?--I have (I've) given him three pounds and twelve shillings.--Have you not promised him more?--I have given him what I have promised him.--Have you any English money?--I have some.--What money have you?--I have pounds, crown, shillings, pence, and farthings.--How many crowns are there in a pound?--There are four crowns in a pound.--How many shillings are there in a crown?--Five.--Have you any pence?--I have a few.--How many pence are there in a shilling?--Twelve.--How many farthings are there in a penny?--There are four.--Why do you (d'you) give this man money?--Because he is poor.--Why do you not (don't) you give him something to do?--He does not (doesn't) know how to do any thing, he is ill, and has not a farthing (ó is not worth a farthing).--Are not (arn't) the peasant's sisters burning my books?--They are not (they arn't) burning them.

221.

Can you lend me your pen?--I can lend it you, but it is worn out.--Are your gloves worn out?--They are not (arn't) worn out.--Will you lend them to my sister?--I will lend them to her.--To whom have you lent your coat?--I have not (haven't) lent it; I have (I've) given it to somebody.--To whom have you given it?--I have (I've) given it to a poor man.--Why do you not drink (don't you drink)?--I do not (don't) drink, because I am not thirsty.--Why do you lend this man money?--I lend him money, because he wants some.--Why does your brother study?--He studies, because he wishes to learn English.--Has your little sister drunk already?--She has not yet drunk, because she has not yet been thirsty.--Do you (d'you) get your watch cleaned.--I do not (don't) get it cleaned, but I intend to get my gun cleaned.--Have you not had it cleaned?--I have sometimes had it cleaned.

Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo: del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre, etc? (74 y 75.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s') del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)—Cómo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que expresa el poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la 's apostrofada? (77.)—Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cuál es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construcccion muy elegante aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cuál debe darse la preferéncia? (79.)—Cuando hay dos genitivos seguidos y se usa de la expresion that of, dónde se pone solamente el signo de la s' apostrofada? (80.)—Cuando en una oracion entra una palabra que por sí misma es negativa, vá en ella alguna de las negaciones not, don't doesn't? (93.)—Cómo se traduce no delante del infinitivo? (93.)—Cuál de los adverbios where, whither y where-to, se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (94.)—Cuál de los adverbios there y thither se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (95.)—Cuando se usa de to go (ir), y cuándo de to be going? (L. 44, N. 1.)—En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47, N. 4.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)

222.

LEC. 66.—Does the shoemaker mend the boots which you have sent him?

—He does not (doesn't) mend them, because they are worn out.—Where are you to go?—I am to go to market.—Is your sister to come hither to-day?—She is to come here.—When is she to come here?—She is to come hither soon.—When are our children to go to the play?—They are to go there to-night.—When are you to go to the physician's?—I am to go to him at ten o'clock at night.—How much do I owe you?—You do not (don't) owe me much.—How much do you owe your tailor?—I owe him five pounds.—How much does the Frenchman owe you?—He owes me more than you.—Do the French owe as much as the English?—Not quite so much.—Do I owe you any thing?—You owe me nothing.—Do you (d'you) know the Italians whom I know?—I do not (don't) know those whom you know, but I know others.—Does your brother read the books which my mother has given him?—He reads them.—Does he understand them?—He understands them so so.

223.

Why do you (d'you) like that man?—I like him, because he is good.—Why do our friends like us?—They like us, because we are good.—Why do you (d'you) bring me wine?—I bring you some, because you are thirsty.—Is your servant returned from the market?—He is not yet returned from it.—At what o'clock did your sister return to the ball?—She returned to it at two o'clock in the morning.—At what o'clock did you return from your friend's?—I returned from him at ten o'clock in the morning.—Have you remained (ó did you remain) long with him?—I have remained (ó I remained) with him about an hour.—How long do you (d'you) intend to remain at the ball?—I intend to remain there a few minutes.—How long has the Englishman remained (ó did the Englishman remain) with you?—He has remained (ó he remained) with me for two hours.

224.

How long have your brothers remained (ó did your brothers remain) in town?—They have remained (ó they remained) there during the winter.—Do you (d'you) intend to remain long in the country?—I intend to remain there during the summer.—When are your children to return from the play?—They are to return from it at half past ten.—When is your son to return from the painter's?—He is to return at six o'clock in the evening.—Is (ó has) your aunt already returned from the country?—Not yet, but she is to return soon.—Does your friend live with you?—He no longer lives with me.—How long has he lived with you?—He has only lived with me six months.—Where does he live now?—He lives in Warwick Street, Saint James's Square.—How long have you remained (ó did you remain) at the ball?—I have remained (ó I remained) there till midnight.—How long has your sister remained (ó did your sister remain) in the ship?—She has remained (ó she remained) in it an hour.

225.

Have you remained in my counting-house till now?—I have (I've) remained in it ill now.—How long has the captain been writing?—He has been writing until midnight.—How long have I been working?—You have been working till three o'clock in the morning.—How long has my mother remained (ó did my mother remain) with you?—She has remained (ó she remained) with me until evening.—Has the physician still long to work?—He has to work till to-morrow.—Have you still long to write?—I have to write till the day after to-morrow.—Am I to remain here long?—You are to remain here till Sunday.—Is my brother to remain long with you?—He is to remain with us till Monday.—Do you (d'you) get your handkerchief washed?—I do not (don't) get it washed now, because I have already got (ó had) it washed.

Quando se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82).—Cómo se expresa la ne-

gacion en estilo algo elevado, relaciones históricas, discursos de periódicos, etc? (90.)—Puede traducirse al inglés el verbo querer por to wish? (91.)—Cual de los adverbios where, whither y where-to, se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (94.)—Cual de los adverbios there y thither se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (98.)—Cuándo se usa de some where, y cuando de any where? (96.)—Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conjugacion inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante a la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en ingles hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la acción acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa? (122.)

226.

LEC. 67.—Did you like your tutor?—I liked him, because he liked me.—Did he give you any thing?—He gave me a good book, because he was satisfied with me.—Did this man love his parents?—He loved them.—Did his parents love him?—They loved him, because he was never disobedient.—How long did you work last night?—I worked till half past ten.—Did your sister also work?—She also worked.—When did you see my uncle?—I saw him this morning.—Had he much money?—He had.—Had your parents many friends?—They had many.—Have they still any?—They have still a few.—Had you any friends?—I had some, because I had money.

227.

Have you still any?—I have no longer any, because I have (I've) no more money.—Where was our mother?—She was in the garden.—Where were her servants?—They were in the house.—Where were we?—We were in a good country, and with good people.—Where were our friends?—They were on board the ships of the English.—Where were the Russians?—They were in their carriages.—Were the peasants in their fields?—They were there (ó they were).—Were the bailiffs in the woods?—They were there.—Who were in the shops?—The merchants were there.—Were you at home this morning?—I was not (wasn't) at home.—Where were you?—I was at the market.—Where were you yesterday?—I was in the market.

228.

Where were you yesterday?—I was at the theatre.—Were you as industrious as your sister?—I was as industrious as she, but she was cleverer than I.—Were your pupils satisfied with the books which you gave them?—They were highly satisfied with them.—Was your master satisfied with his pupil?—He was satisfied with him.—Was your mother satisfied with her children?—She was highly satisfied with them.—Was the tutor satisfied with this boy?—He was not (wasn't) satisfied with him.—Why was he not satisfied with him?—Because that little boy was very negligent.—Do you get your coat dyed?—I have not (haven't) been able to get it dyed; because my sister had not got (ó had) it washed.—Who had had the shoes cleaned?—Nobody had had them cleaned but I had them mended when I had your coat brushed.

229.

Do you (d'you) learn by heart?—I do not (don't) like learning by heart.—Do your pupils like to learn by heart?—They like to study, but they do not (don't) like learning by heart.—How many exercises do they do a day?—They only do two, but they do them properly.—Were you able to read the letter which

I wrote to you?—I was able to read it.—Did you understand it?—I did understand it.—Does this lady know English?—She knows it, but I do not (don't) know it.—Why do you not (don't learn it)?—I have no time to learn it.—Do you understand the man who is speaking to you?—I do not (don't) understand him.—Why do you not (you don't) understand him?—Because he speaks too badly.—Do you (d'you) intend going to the play this evening?—I intend going, if you go.—Does your uncle intend to buy that horse?—He intends buying it if he receives his money.

Cómo se traduce el verbo tener cuando se refiere á afecciones del cuerpo ó del alma? (81.)—Cuando se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82.)—Cómo se expresa la negacion en estilo algo elevado, relaciones históricas, discursos de periódicos, etc? (90.)—Puede traducirse al inglés el verbo querer to wish? (91.)—Cuando en una oracion entra una palabra que por si misma es negativa, vá en ella alguna de las negaciones not, don't, doesn't? (93.)—Cómo se traduce no delante del infinitivo? (93.)—Cuando se usa de to go ir y cuándo de to be going? (L. 44. N. 1.)—Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado de qué signo se usa? (122.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el verbo dar en la frase dar los buenos dias, las buenas tardes ó las buenas noches? (141.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc? (166.)

230.

LEC. 68.—Are you praised?—I am praised.—By whom are you loved?—I am loved by my mother.—By whom am I loved?—You are loved by your parents.—By whom are we loved?—You are loved by your friends.—By whom are these young ladies loved?—They are loved by their parents.—By whom is this man conducted?—He is conducted by me.—Where do you (d'you) conduct him?—I conduct him home.—By whom are we blamed?—We are blamed by our enemies.—Why are we blamed by them?—Because they do not (don't) like us.—Are you punished by your mother?—I am not punished by her, because I am good, studious and obedient.—Are we listened to?—We are.—By whom are we listened to?—We are listened to by our neighbours.—Are not (arn't) your children loved?—They are not (they arn't) loved.

231.

Is your master listened to by his pupils?—He is listened to by them.—Which children are praised?—Those that are good.—Which are punished?—Those that are idle and naughty.—Are we praised or blamed?—We are neither praised nor blamed.—Is your niece praised by her masters?—She is loved and praised by them, because she is studious and good; but her brother is despised by his, because he is idle and naughty.—Is he sometimes punished?—He is; every morning and every evening.—Are you sometimes punished?—Never; I am loved and rewarded by my good masters.—What must we do in order to be rewarded?—We must be skilful and study a great deal.

232.

Who is loved, and who is hated?—He who is studious and good is loved, and he who is idle and naughty is hated.—Must one be good in order to be loved?—One must be so.—What must one do in order to be loved?—One must be good and industrious.—Are these children never punished?—They are never,

because they are always studious and good; but those are very often, because they are idle and naughty.—Who is praised and rewarded?—Skillful children are praised; esteemed, and rewarded, but the ignorant are blamed, despised and punished.—Did you get your books copied when you travelled?—I did not (didn't) get them copied, because I copied them myself.

Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)—Se usa de do, did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva (178.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rije? (L. 16. N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de que precede á los nombres de nacion? (44.)—Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Cómo se traduce el verbo tener cuando se refiere á afecciones del cuerpo ó del alma (81.)—Cómo se expresa la negacion en en estilo algo elevado, relaciones históricas, discursos de periódicos etc? (90.)—Puede traducirse al inglés el verbo querer por to wish? (91.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender á otras semejantes? (165.)

233.

LEC. 69.—How long are we to work?—You are to work till the day after to-morrow.—Have you long to speak?—I have (I've) still an hour to speak.—Did you speak long?—I spoke till the next day.—Have you remained long in the garden?—I have (I've) remained there till this moment.—Have you still long to live at the Englishman's house?—I have (I've) still long to live at his house.—How long have you still to live at his house?—Till Thursday.—Has the servant brushed my coats?—He has brushed them.—Has he cleaned my shoes?—He has cleaned them.—How long has he remained (ó did he remain) here?—Till noon.—Has any body come?—Somebody has come.

234.

What have they wished (ó did they wish)?—They have wished (ó they wished) to speak to you.—Have they not been (ó were they not) willing to wait?—They have not (haven't) been (ó they were not) willing to wait.—Has your sister been waiting for me long?—She has been waiting for you two hours.—Have you been able to read my letter?—I have been able to read it.—Have you understood it?—I have (I've) understood it.—Have you shown it to any one?—I have shown it to no one.—Have they brought my clothes?—They have not (haven't) brought them yet.—Have they swept my room and brushed my clothes?—They have done both.—What have they said?—They have said nothing.—What have they done?—They have done nothing.—Has your little boy been willing to work?—He has not (hasn't) been willing.—What has he been willing to do?—He has not (hasn't) been willing to do any thing.

235.

What do you (d'you) do in the morning?—I read.—And what do you (d'you) do then?—I breakfast and work.—Do you (d'you) breakfast before you read?—No, Ma'am, I read before I breakfast.—Does your little sister play instead of working?—She works instead of playing.—What do you (d'you) do in the evening?—I study my lessons.—What have you done this evening?—I have written my exercise and have gone to the theatre.—Have you remained (ó did you remain) long at the theatre?—I have (I've) remained (ó I remained) there but a few minutes.—Are you willing to wait here?—How long am I to wait?—You

are to wait till my father returns.—Has the shoemaker been able to mend my boots?—He has not (hasn't) been able to mend them.—Why has he not been able to mend them?—Because he has had no time.

236.

Has not (hasn't) the hatter been able to mend my hat?—He has not (hasn't) been able to mend it.—Have they not been able to find my horses?—They have not (haven't) been able to find them.—Why has your servant beaten the dog?—Because it has bitten him.—What have they wished to say?—They have not (haven't) wished to say any thing.—Have they said any thing new?—They have not (haven't) said any thing new.—Has your aunt bought a new gown?—She has bought two new gowns.—What do they say new in the market?—They say nothing new there now.

237.

Have they been willing to kill a man?—They have been willing to kill one.—Do they believe that?—They do not (don't) believe it.—Do they speak of that?—They do.—Do they speak of the man that has been killed?—They do not (don't) speak of him.—Can people do what they wish?—People do what they can: but but they do not (don't) do what they wish.—Who has (ó gets) my gloves cleaned?—Nobody has (ó gets) them cleaned.—Why do you not (don't) have (ó do you not get) them cleaned?—Because I have (I've) already had (ó got) them cleaned.—What is spoken of?—The carpenter is spoken of.—What is he said to be?—He is said to be a great musician.

Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se espresa? (184.)=====Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rije? (L. 16, N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de que precede á los nombres de nacion? (44.)—En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el advérbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47, N. 4.)—Los advérbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los advérbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los advérbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar advérbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en advérbios? (139.)—En qué casos se suprime la particula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)

238.

LEC. 70.—Do you (d'you) travel sometimes?—I often travel.—Where do you (d'you) intend to go this summer?—I intend to go to Paris.—Do you not (don't) go to Italy?—I go there (ó I am going there).—Has your sister sometimes travelled?—She has never travelled.—Have your friends a mind to go to Holland?—They have a mind to go there.—When do they intend to depart (ó set off)?—They intend to depart (ó to set off) the day after to-morrow.—Have they stolen any thing from you?—They have stolen all the good wine from me.—Have they robbed your uncle of any thing?—They have robbed him of all his good books.—Have they stolen any thing from your mother?—They have stolen all her fine gowns from her.—Do you (d'you) steal any thing?—I steal nothing.—Have you ever stolen any thing?—I have (I've) never stolen any thing.

Have they robbed you of your beautiful jewels?—They have robbed me of them.—What have they stolen?—They have stolen all your fine clothes from you.—When did they rob you of your money?—They robbed me of it this week.—Have they ever stolen any thing from us?—They have never stolen any thing from us.—How far has your servant carried my trunk?—He has carried it as far as my room.—Has he come as far as my warehouse?—He has come as far.—How far does the green carpet go?—It goes as far as the corner of your counting-house.—Have you been in Germany?—I have (I've) been there several times.—Have your children already been in France?—They have not (haven't) been there, but I intend to send them there in the spring.

240.

Has any thing been lost?—Nothing has been lost.—Is it known who has been elected?—It is not yet known with certainty, but it is said that your father will be elected.—Do they believe so?—Almost every body does.—Do they say any thing about it?—The papers say a little; (ó there is a little said in the papers) but nobody believes what they say.—Where is your book sold?—It is sold at every bookstore (library) in the city.—What language is spoken in Mexico?—The Spanish language is spoken in that country.

241.

What language is spoken in your country?—The English is the only one spoken in my country.—And what language is spoken in your country?—All languages are spoken in my country.—How is that word pronounced?—It is pronounced thus.—How is it spelled?—It is spelled thus.—Is your work published?—It has not yet been printed, that is the reason why it has not (hasn't) been published.—Can you lend me your English Grammar?—I can lend it to you.—Will you send your umbrella to my brother?—I have (I've) already sent it him.—How many houses have been burnt down?—It is believed that more than six houses have been burnt down.

242.

Who has told you that?—Your father has told it me.—Has he told it you?—He has told it me.—Will you tell it my sons?—I will tell it them.—Have you told it your cousin?—I have not (haven't) told it him yet, but I will tell it him.—Have you told it your brother?—I have not (haven't) told it him, but he told it me.—Who has told it your friend?—I have told it him.—Have you not (haven't) told it me.—No; but I tell it you now.—What is said?—A comedy is performed this evening.—What is spoken of?—A new treaty of commerce is spoken of.—Is it believed to be true?—It is believed to be true.—What is your brother said to be?—He is said to be a great musician.

Cómo se traduce la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó despues del sustantivo? (11.)—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc,) expresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés? (L. 3. N. 1. y 6.)—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo bíblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2.)—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa? (L. 3, N. 2.)—La palabra one qué lugar ocupa despues del adjetivo? (41.)—Qué preposicion se usa en inglés en el genitivo cuando el poseedor no es un ser viviente? (42.)—Puede usarse también del of en el genitivo, cuando el poseedor es un

ser viviente? (43.)—En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47. N. 1.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)

243.

LEC. 71.—Will you go on this or that side of the road?—I will neither go on this nor that side; I will go in the middle of the road.—How far does this road lead?—It leads as far as Paris.—Has the joiner drunk all the beer?—He has drunk it.—Has your little sister torn all her books?—She has torn them all.—Why has she torn them?—Because she does not (doesn't) wish to study.—How much has your brother lost?—He has lost all his money.—Do you (d'you) know where my mother is?—I do not (don't) know.—Have you not seen my box?—I have not (haven't) seen it.—Do you (d'you) know how this word is spelt?—It is spelt thus.

244.

Have you a black hat?—I have a white one.—What hat has the Spaniard?—He has two hats, a white one and a black one.—What hat has the Englishman?—He has a round hat.—Have I a white bonnet?—You have several white and black bonnets.—Is your brother below or above?—He is neither below nor above; he is (ó has) gone out.—Have you had (ó got) my bread carried to the market?—I have not (haven't) had (ó got) it carried there but, my brother is getting it carried there.—What is spoken of.—War is spoken of.—What is my brother said to be?—He is said to be a great carpenter.

245.

Is it believed to be true?—It is believed to be true.—Do you dye any thing?—I dye my gown.—What colour do you dye it?—I dye it blue.—What colour do you dye your hat?—I dye it yellow.—Do you get (ó have) your handkerchief dyed?—I get (ó have) it dyed.—How do you (d'you) get (ó have) it dyed?—I get (ó have) it dyed grey.—What colour does your mother get (ó have) her thread stockings dyed?—She gets (ó has) them dyed black.—Does your son get (ó have) his ribbon dyed?—He gets (ó has) it dyed.—Does he get (ó have) it dyed green?—He gets (ó has) it dyed red.—What colour have your daughters got (ó had) their gowns dyed?—They have got (ó had) them dyed brown.

246.

What colour have the Russians got (ó had) their gloves dyed?—They have got (ó had) them dyed green.—Has your dyer already dyed your cloth?—He has dyed it.—What colour has he dyed it?—He has dyed it yellow.—Have you travelled in Russia?—I have travelled there.—Is (ó has) your sister already gone to Italy?—She is (ó has) not yet gone.—When do you leave?—I leave to-morrow.—At what o'clock?—At four o'clock in the morning.—Have you worn out all your gloves?—I have worn them all out.—What have the Turks done?—They have burnt all our ships and houses.—Have you finished all your notes?—I have finished them all.

247.

Has your sister finished all her letters?—She has finished them all.—When did she study her lesson?—She studied it this morning.—How far has the Englishman come?—He has come as far as the middle of the road.—Where does

your aunt live?—She lives on this side of the road.—Where is your counting-house?—It is on that side of the road.—Where is our uncle's warehouse?—It is on that side of the castle.—Is your aunt's garden on this or that side of the wood?—It is on that side.—Is not our church on this side of the road?—It is on this side.—Where have you been this morning?—I have been to church.—How long did you remain at church?—I remained there an hour.—Have you not been at the castle?—I wished to go there, but I have not (haven't) had time.

En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)—Cuando en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que queremos una porción etc., ¿cuáles son los frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (33 y 34.)—Se suele suprimir el some cuando ya se ha empleado delante del primer nombre? (35.)—Debe expresarse en inglés el sustantivo sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que vaya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (36.)—Cuando la frase empieza por un pronombre interrogativo ¿debe usarse de any ó de some? (37.)—Qué significado tiene what delante de un nombre? (38.)—Cuando en una oración entra una palabra que por sí misma es negativa, vá en ella alguna de las negaciones not, don't, doesn't? (93.)—Cómo se traduce no delante del infinitivo (93.)—Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa? (122.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)

248.

LEC. 72.—What must I do?—You must buy a good book.—What is your sister to do?—She must write a letter.—To whom must she write?—She must write to her aunt.—What is my brother to do?—He must stay still.—What are we to do?—You must study.—Must you work much in order to learn English?—I must work much to learn it.—Why must I go to market?—You must go there to buy some meat and wine.—Must I go any where?—You must go into the garden.—Must I send for any thing?—You must send for some beer.—Must I write an exercise?—You must write one (ó you must).

249.

What must I do?—You must write a note.—To whom must I write a note?—You must write one to your friend.—Are you not (aren't you) writing?—I am not (I'm not) writing.—Is it necessary to go to the market?—It is not ('tisn't) necessary to go there.—What must you buy?—I must buy some beef and mutton.—Must I go for some cheese?—You must go for some.—Am I to go to the ball?—You must go there.—When must I go there?—You must go there this evening.—Must I go for the physician?—You must go for him.—What must be done to learn German?—It is ('tis ó it's) necessary to study a great deal.—Is it necessary to study a great deal to learn Arabic?—It is ('tis ó it's) necessary to study a great deal.

250.

How much has that hat cost?—It has cost fifteen shillings.—Do you (d'you) want any stockings?—I want some.—How much have those stockings cost?—They have cost three shillings.—Is that all you want?—That is all.—Don't you

want any gloves?—I do not (don't) want any.—Do you (d'you) want much money?—I want a great deal.—How much must you have?—I must have four pounds.—How much does your sister want?—She wants but six pence.—Does she not (doesn't) want more?—She does not (doesn't) want more.—Does your brother want more?—He does not (doesn't) want so much as I.—What do you (d'you) want?—I want money and shoes.—Have you now what you want?—I have what I want.

251.

Has your father what he wants?—He has what she wants.—Has your friend what he wants?—He has not (hasn't) what he wants.—What does he want.—He wants some paper, pens, ink, and money.—Is that all he wants?—That is all.—Do you (d'you) get your linen washed?—I do not (don't) get it washed, because I have not yet got it mended.—What do you want, Sir?—I want some cloth.—How much is that gun worth?—It is not worth much.—Do you (d'you) wish to sell your horse?—I wish to sell it.—How much is it worth?—It is ('tis ó it's) worth sixty pounds.—Do you (d'you) wish to buy it?—I have (I've) bought one already.—Does your mother intend to buy a horse?—She intends to buy one, but not yours.

252.

Is your servant as good as mine?—He is better than yours.—Are you as good as your brother?—He is better than I.—Is your sister as good as you?—She is better than I.—Are you as good as our sisters?—We are better than they.—Is your watch worth as much as mine?—It is not it (isn't) worth so much.—Why is it not worth so much as mine?—Because it is not (it isn't) so fine as yours.—What is spoken of?—A new treaty of commerce is spoken of.—Is that thought to be true?—That is thought to be true.—What is your brother said to be?—He is believed to be an honest man.

Cómo pueden traducirse los verbos ser menester, tener que, deber de, indicando necesidad? (188.)—=*Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen?* (L. 16. N. 3.)—*Cómo se traduce la preposición de que precede á los nombres de nación?* (44.)—*Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural?* (46.)—*Cómo se traduce el verbo tener cuando se refiere á afecciones del cuerpo ó del alma?* (81.)—*En qué lugar de la oración se coloca el adverbio ó la preposición que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significación especial?* (L. 47. N. 4.)—*Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos?* (136.)—*Cuales son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples?* (137.)—*Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo?* (137.)—*Qué terminación se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo?* (138.)—*Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios?* (139.)—*Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc?* (166.)—*Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat?* (L. 62. N. 2.)

253.

LEC. 73.—Has your little daughter received a present?—She has received several.—From whom has she received them?—She has received them from my mother and from yours.—Have you received any presents?—I have (I've) received some.—What presents have you received?—I have received some fine presents.—Do you (d'you) come from the garden?—I do not (don't) come from the garden, but from the theatre.—Where are you going?—I am going to the garden.—Whence does the Scotchman come?—He comes from the garden.—Whence does your aunt come?—She comes from the shop.—Does she come from the shop from which you come?—She does not (doesn't) come from the

same.--From which shop does she come?--She comes from that of our old merchant (ó from our old merchant's).

254.

Whence does your young lady come?--She comes from the play.--How much may that carriage be worth?--It may be worth a hundred pounds.--Is this watch worth as much as that?--It is worth more.--How much is my house worth?--It is worth as much as my father's.--Are your gloves worth as much as those of the French.--They are not (arn't) worth so much.--How much is that umbrella worth?--It is not ('t isn't) worth much.--Is your sister going to England this year.--I do not (don't) know, but it may be.--May I go to my aunt's.--You may go there, but you must not stay there too long.

255.

Where am I to go?--You may go to England.--How far must I go?--You may go as far as London.--Has your father answered the captain's letter?--He has answered it.--Which letters has your mother answered?--She has answered those of her friends.--Has your servant beaten the horses?--He has beaten them.--Why has he beaten the dogs?--He has beaten them, because they had made much noise.--Which exercises has your little brother written?--He has written the hundredth and the hundred and first.--Have our neighbour's boys given you back your books?--They have given me them back.--When did they give you them back?--They gave me them back this morning.

256.

Have your sisters commenced their letters?--They have commenced them.--Have you received your notes?--We have not (haven't) yet received them.--Have you what you want?--We have not (haven't) what we want.--What do you (d'you) want?--We want a fine castle, fine horses, several pictures and much money.--Is that all you want?--That is all we want.--What must I do?--You must write.--To whom must I write?--You may write to your father.--Where is he?--He is in America.--Have you been to school to-day?--I have been there (ó I have).

257.

Have you been obliged to speak?--I have been obliged to read, write and speak.--Have you been obliged to do any exercises?--I have been obliged to do some.--How many exercises have you been obliged to do?--I have been obliged to do three.--Why has not (hasn't) your father bought that merchant's knife?--He has not (hasn't) bought it, because he does not (doesn't) want it.--Do you (d'you) buy that watch?--I do not (don't) buy it, because it is worth nothing.--Who gets my gun cleaned?--Nobody may get it cleaned, because you have never been willing to get it mended, but I have (I've) got the silver watch and the gold spoons cleaned.

Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189.)—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189.)—Puede el gerúndio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190.)—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerúndio inglés? (191.)—Puede tener plural el gerúndio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192.)—Cuándo el gerúndio sustantivado va precedido de artículo? (193.)—Cuándo a un gerúndio acompaña negación, se coloca esta antes ó después de él? (195.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar, ú otras semejantes? (196.)—Cuando un verbo expresa la manera con que se ejecuta la acción de otro, como se traduce al inglés el segundo verbo? (197.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerúndio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)—¿Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos

to have washed, to get mended etc? (166.)—*Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62, N. 2.)—Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)—Se usa de do, did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva (178.)*

258.

LEC. 74.—Who has broken my knife?—I have (I've) broken it after cutting the meat.—Has your son broken my steel pens?—He has broken them after writing his letters.—Have you paid the merchant for the wine after drinking it?—I have paid for it after drinking it.—What have you done after finishing your exercises?—I have been to my cousin's to take her to the play.—Has your sister gone to the theatre after supping?—She has supped after going to the theatre.—When did your aunt drink her tea?—She drank it after dining.—Has your boy broken my pencils?—He broke them after writing his notes.—When did your sister break the cups?—She broke them after drinking her coffee.—Have you paid for the gun?—I have paid for it.

259.

Has your uncle paid for the books?—He has paid for them.—Have I paid the tailor for the clothes?—You have paid him for them.—Has our brother paid the merchant for the horse?—He has not yet paid him for it.—Have our sisters paid for their gloves?—They have paid for them (ó they have).—Has your cousin already paid for her shoes?—She has not yet paid for them.—Does my father pay you what he owes you?—He pays it me (ó he does).—Do you pay what you owe?—I pay what I owe (ó I do).—Have you paid the baker?—I have paid him (ó I have).—Has your uncle paid the butcher for the beef?—He has paid him for it (ó he has).—Why does not (doesn't) your neighbour pay his shoemaker?—Because he has no money to pay him.—What do you (d'you) ask this man for?—I ask him for some money.—What does this boy ask me for?—He asks you for some money.—Do you (d'you) ask me for any thing?—I ask you for a shilling.

260.

Is that all you want?—That is all I want.—Do you not (d'you) want more?—I do not (don't) want more.—Does your sister ask you for her bonnet?—She asks me for it.—Is she not (isn't she) speaking?—She is not (she isn't) speaking.—Which man do you ask for money?—I ask him for some whom you ask for some.—Which merchants do you (d'you) ask for gloves?—I ask those who live in Regent-Street for some.—What do you (d'you) ask the baker for?—I ask him for some bread.—Do you (d'you) ask the butchers for some meat?—I ask them for some.—Does your little sister ask me for the pen?—She asks you for it.—Does she ask you for the book?—She does not (doesn't) ask me for it.—What have you asked (he Frenchman for?—I have (I've) asked him for my wooden gun.—Has he given it you?—He has given it me.

261.

Whom has your mother asked for sugar?—She has asked the merchant for some.—Whom does your sister pay for her shoes?—She pays the shoemakers for them.—Whom have you paid for the bread?—We have paid the bakers for it.—Have you got your handkerchief dyed?—I have not yet got it dyed, but I intend to get it dyed now.—How old are you?—I am not quite twelve years old.—Do you (d'you) already learn English?—I do.—Does your sister know German?—She does not (doesn't) know it.—Why does she not (doesn't) know it.—Because she has not (hasn't) had time to learn it.—Do you (d'you) intend going to England this year?—I do.—Do you intend to stay there long?—I intend to stay there during the summer.—How long does your mother remain at home?—Till twelve o'clock.

What colour has your sister had her gloves dyed?—She has had them dyed yellow.—Have you already dined.—Not yet.—At what o'clock do you (d'you) dine?—I dine at half past six.—At whose house do you dine?—I dine at the house of a friend of yours.—With whom do you intend to dine to-morrow?—I intend to dine with a relation of mine.—What have you eaten to-day?—We have eaten good bread, meat, and cakes.—What have you drunk?—We have drunk good wine, and excellent beer.—Where does your aunt dine to-day?—She dines at our house.—What was performed yesterday?—A new comedy was performed.—Was it believed to be good?—It was believed to be good.—Was the General believed to be an honest man?—He was said to be an honest man.

Cuál es el régimen de los verbos to pay y to ask? (199.)—En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian la y en i al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposición? (163.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)—Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto a one, cuándo a we, cuándo a they y cuándo a people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinión pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se expresa? (184.)

LEC. 75.—How is the weather?—It is very fine weather.—Was it fine weather yesterday?—It was bad weather yesterday.—How was the weather this morning?—It was bad weather, but now it is fine weather.—Is it warm?—It is very warm.—Is it not cold?—It is not cold.—Is it warm or cold?—It is neither warm nor cold.—Is it light in your counting-house?—It is not light in it.—Do you (d'you) wish to work in mine?—I wish to work in it.—Is it light there?—It is very light there.—Why cannot (can't) your father work in his warehouse?—He cannot (can't) work there, because it is too dark.—Is it light in that room?—It is dark there.—Is the weather dry?—It is very dry.—Is it damp.—It is not ('tisn't) damp; it is ('tis ó it's) too dry.

Is it moonlight?—It is ('tis ó it's) not moonlight; it is ('tis ó it's) damp.—At what o'clock does your mother sup? She sups at ten o'clock.—Do you hold any thing?—I hold your stick.—Who has held my gun?—Your servant has held it.—What has he done after brushing my clothes?—He has swept your room after brushing them.—Will you try to speak?—I will try.—Has your little sister tried to do some exercises?—She has.—Have you ever tried to make an umbrella?—I have never tried to make one (ó I have never tried).—Has your little niece ever tried to make a purse?—She has never tried to make one.

Whom do you (d'you) seek?—I seek the woman who has sold me oysters.—Does your relation seek any one?—He seeks a friend of his.—Whom do we seek?—We seek a neighbour of yours.—Whom do you (d'you) seek?—I seek a friend of mine.—Do you (d'you) seek a sister of mine?—No, I seek one of mine.—Have you tried to speak to my father?—I have tried to speak to him.—Have you tried to see your uncle?—I have tried to see him.—Have you been able to see him?—I have not (haven't) been able.—Have you been able to see your friend's mother?

—I have not (haven't) been able to see her.—Has my mother received you?—She has not (hasn't) received me.—Has she received your sisters?—She has received them.—When did she receive them?—She received them this morning.

266.

What have you done after studying your lesson?—I have written my exercises after studying it.—After whom do you inquire?—I inquire after the shoemaker.—Does this lady inquire after any body?—She inquires after you.—Do they inquire after you?—They do.—Do they inquire after me?—They do not (don't) inquire after you, but after a brother of yours.—Do you inquire after the physician?—I inquire after him.—What does your little boy ask for?—He asks for a cake.—Has he not yet breakfasted?—He has breakfasted, but he is still hungry.—What does your aunt ask for?—She asks for a piece of bread.—What does the Russian ask for?—He asks for a glass of wine.—Has he not already drunk?—He has already drunk, but he is still thirsty.—What do your sisters ask for?—The one asks for a cup of coffee, and the other for a cup of tea.

267.

How do I speak?—You speak properly.—How has my sister written her exercises?—She has written them properly.—How have your children done their tasks?—They have done them well.—Does this man do his duty?—He always does it.—Do these men do their duty?—They always do it.—Do you do your duty?—I do what I can.—Does any body get the letters copied now?—Nobody may get them copied because you do not wish it.—Have you got the pens made?—I have got them made.—What is spoken of?—The carpenter is spoken of.—What was he said to be?—He was said to be a great musician.

Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)—Hay en inglés modo de distinguir las expresiones yo amaba y yo amé? (153.)—Cómo se forma el pretérito imperfecto en inglés? (154.)—Cuándo se añade al infinitivo para formar el imperfecto d y cuándo ed? (154 y 155.)—Cuándo, si un infinitivo termina en y, se cambia esta y en i para formar el imperfecto y cuándo no? (156 y 157.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés toda acción pasada? (158.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés una acción que no quedó concluida al tiempo de empezarse otra? (159.)—Cuándo se traduce el imperfecto español por el signo did y el infinitivo? (160.)—En las preguntas y negaciones del imperfecto ¿de qué signo se usa en vez de do y does? (161.)—Cuándo se usa en las frases negativas del imperfecto del signo did not, y cuándo de didn't? (161.)—Qué reglas se siguen para la colocación de los signos did, did not y didn't? (161.)

268.

LEC. 76.—Do you (d'you) sup earlier than she?—I sup later than she.—Where are you going?—I am going to a relation of mine, in order to breakfast with him.—Are you willing to hold my hat?—I am willing to hold it.—Who holds my gloves?—My little boy holds them.—Have they not spoken of my children?—They have not (haven't) spoken of them.—Which children have been spoken of?—Those of our master have been spoken of.—Have they spoken of the pupils of whom we speak?—They have not (haven't) spoken of those of whom we speak, but they have spoken of others.—Have they spoken of our friends or of those of our neighbours?—They have spoken neither of ours nor of those of our neighbours.

269.

Have they spoken of my book?—They have.—Of what did your uncle speak?—He spoke of the fine weather.—Of what do those men speak?—They speak of fair and bad weather.—Were you at Brighton when the queen was there?—I

was there when she was there (ó I was).--Was your aunt in London when I was there?--She was there when you were there.--Where were you when I was in Paris?--I was in Berlin.--Where was your father when you were in England?--He was in Vienna.--At what time did you breakfast when you were in France?--I breakfasted when my uncle breakfasted.--Did you work when he was working?--I studied when he was working.--Did your sister work when you were working?--She played when I was working.

270.

On what did our ancestors live?--They lived on nothing but game and fish, for they went a hunting and a fishing every day.--What sort of people were the Romans?--They were very good people, for they cultivated the arts and sciences, and rewarded merit.--Did you often go to see your friends when you were at Paris?--I often went to see them.--Did you sometimes go to Hyde Park when you were in London?--I often went there.--Do you (d'you) perceive the man who is coming?--I do not (don't) perceive him.--Do you (d'you) see the children who are studying?--I do not (don't) see those who are studying, but those who are playing.--Have you perceived my parents' houses?--I have perceived them (ó I have).--Where have you perceived them?--I have perceived them on that side of the road.

271.

Does your sister like a large bonnet?--She does not (doesn't) like a large bonnet, but a large umbrella.--Do you (d'you) like to see these little children?--I like to see them.--What do you (d'you) like to do?--I like to study.--Does your brother like wine?--He does not (doesn't) like wine, but beer.--Do you (d'you) like tea or coffee?--I like both.--Do you (d'you) often go to the theatre?--I go there sometimes.--How often a month do you go there?--I go there but once a month.--How many times a year does your aunt go to the ball?--She goes there twice a year.--Do you (d'you) go there as often as she?--I never go there.--How was the weather yesterday?--It was very bad weather.--Do you (d'you) often go to my uncle's?--I go there three times (ó thrice) a week.--How did you get your coats dyed when you lived in London?--When I lived in London I never got my coats but my handkerchiefs dyed.

272.

Does your brother intend to going to Germany?--He intends going there, if they pay him what they owe him.--Do you intend going to the ball?--I intend going there, if my sister goes.--Does your niece intend to study English?--She intends studying it, if she finds a good master.--Have you tasted that wine?--I have tasted it.--How do you (d'you) like it?--I like it well.--How does your niece like this beer?--She does not (doesn't) like it.--Why do you not (don't) taste that cider?--Because I am not thirsty.--Why does not (doesn't) your sister taste that meat?--Because she is not (isn't) hungry.--Is your master satisfied with the presents he has received?--He is highly satisfied with them.--Of whom do they speak?--They speak of your friend.

A qué equivale el auxiliar en las respuestas? (201.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—Hay verbos neutros que tomen por auxiliar á to be en vez de to have? (167.)—Pueden los verbos to become, to fall, to flee, to fly, to grow, to pass y to rise auxiliarse con to be? (168.)—Delante de qué clase de sustantivos se suprime el artículo definido the? (169.)—Qué clase de nombres van precedidos del artículo the aunque se tomen en sentido general? (170 y 171.)—Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por

sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se espresa? (184.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para espresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)

273.

LEC. 77.—Do you (d'you) like to go on horseback?—I do.—Has your brother ever been on horseback?—He has never been on horseback.—Does your sister ride on horseback as often as you?—She rides oftener than I.—Did you go on horseback the day before yesterday?—I went on horseback this morning.—Do you (d'you) like travelling in the summer?—I don't like travelling in summer; I like travelling in the spring and in autumn.—Is it good travelling in autumn?—It is ('tis ó it's) good travelling in autumn and in spring; but it is ('tis ó it's) bad travelling in summer and in winter.—Have you sometimes travelled in summer?—I have often travelled in summer and in winter.

274.

Have you been in London?—I have been there (ó I have).—Is the living good there?—The living is good there, but dear.—Is it dear living in Paris?—It is ('tis ó it's) good living there, and not dear.—Do you (d'you) like travelling in Italy?—I like travelling there, because the living is good, and good people are found there; but the roads are not very good.—Does your father like to travel in France?—He likes to travel there, because good people are found there.—Do the French like to travel in England?—They like to travel there.—Do the English like to travel in Spain?—They like to travel there; but they find the roads there too bad.—Have you spoken to the merchant?—I have spoken to him.

275.

What did he say?—He left without saying any thing.—Have you bought a house?—I do not (don't) buy without money.—Will you go for some cider?—I cannot (can't) go for cider without money.—Can you work without speaking?—I can work, but not study English without speaking.—What is spoken of?—War is spoken of.—What was my brother believed to be?—He was believed to be a great carpenter.—Was it believed to be true?—It was ('twas) believed to be true.—Was your brother loved?—He was loved and rewarded.—Why was he loved and rewarded?—He was loved and rewarded because he was good, but his brother was not because he was naughty.

276.

When was he loved?—He was loved last winter.—Was it good travelling then?—It was ('twas) very bad travelling, because it was ('twas) very stormy and rained very hard, so that it was ('twas) necessary to get the shirts washed every day, and the shoes cleaned every other day.—How is the weather?—The weather is very bad.—Was it stormy yesterday?—It was ('twas) very stormy.—Do you (d'you) go to the country to-day?—I go there, if it is not stormy.—Do you (d'you) intend going to England this year?—I intend going there, if the weather is not (isn't) bad.—What sort of weather was it yesterday?—It was thundering (ó it thundered).—Did the sun shine?—The sun did not (didn't) shine; it was foggy.—Do you (d'you) hear the thunder?—I hear it.—Is it fine weather?—The wind blows hard, and it thunders much.—What do you (d'you) do in the evening?—I work as soon as I have supped.

277.

And what do you (d'you) do afterwards?—I sleep afterwards.—When does

your brother drink?—He drinks as soon as he has eaten.—When does he sleep?—He sleeps as soon as he has supped.—Is your mother arrived at last?—She is arrived.—When did she arrive?—This morning at five o'clock.—Has your aunt set out at last?—She has not (hasn't) set out yet.—Have you at last found a good master?—I have (I've) at last found one.—Are you at last learning German?—I am (I'm) at last learning it.—Why have you not already learned it?—Because I have not (haven't) been able to find a good master.—Is your little brother willing to go on foot?—He cannot (can't) go on foot because he is tired.—Did you often get your shirts washed when you were in Dresden?—It was ('twas) necessary to get them washed frequently in order to have clean shirts.

A qué debe atenderse para traducir el pronombre lo? (202.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el lo referente á un adjetivo? (203.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo español cuando se emplea con un verbo que expresa un acto del alma tal como suponer, esperar etc.? (204.)—En qué clase de oraciones puede traducirse el lo por it? (205.)—Qué diferencia hay entre la frase I do not kope it, I do not hope so? (206.)—Cuando el pronombre lo se emplea con verbos que no expresan un acto del alma, cómo se traduce? (207.)—Se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo refiriéndose á un nombre y unido al verbo ser? (208.)—El pronombre lo referente á una frase, cuando se traduce por it y cuándo por so? (209.)—Cómo se traduce el pronombre lo con los comparativos? (210.)—Hay en inglés modo de distinguir las expresiones yo amaba y yo amé? (153.)—Cómo se forma el pretérito imperfecto en inglés? (154.)—Cuándo se añade al infinitivo para formar el imperfecto d y cuándo ed? (154 y 155.)—Cuándo, si un infinitivo termina en y, se cambia esta y en i para formar el imperfecto y cuándo no? (156 y 157.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés toda acción pasada? (158.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés una acción que no quedó concluida al tiempo de empezarse otra? (159.)—Cuándo se traduce el imperfecto español por el signo did y el infinitivo? (160.)—En las preguntas y negaciones del imperfecto ¿de qué signo se usa en vez de do y does? (161.)—Cuando se usa en las frases negativas del imperfecto del signo did not y cuándo de didn't? (161.)—Qué reglas se siguen para la colocación de los signos did, did not y didn't? (161.)

278.

LEC. 78.—Why were those children loved?—They were loved because they were good.—Were they better than we?—They were not (weren't) better but more studious than you.—Was your sister as diligent as mine?—She was as diligent, but your sister was better than mine.—Is not (isn't) your brother loved?—He is flattered but he is not (isn't) loved.—Was your uncle's house much admired?—It was ('twas) much looked at, but not admired.—What is the price of meat?—Meat is sold at seven pence a pound.—Who told you that?—I was told so at the market.—What has this child done?—He has cut his hand.—Why was a knife given to him?—A knife was given to him to cut his bread with, and he cut his hand.—Of whom have you spoken?—We have spoken of you.—Have you praised me?—We have not (haven't) praised you; we have blamed you.—Why have you blamed me?—Because you do not (don't) study well.

279.

Of what has your uncle spoken?—He has spoken of his books, his houses, his horses, and his dogs.—Has your aunt spoken of her carriage?—She has not (hasn't) spoken of hers, but of her brother's.—Do you (d'you) like to go on foot?—I do not (don't) like to go on foot, but I like going in a carriage when I am travelling.—Why does not (doesn't) your sister light the fire?—She does not (doesn't) light it, because she is afraid of burning herself.—Why does not (doesn't) your brother brush his coat?—He does not (doesn't) brush it, because he is afraid of soiling his fingers.—Do you (d'you) see yourself in that looking-glass?—I see myself in it (ó I do).—Can your aunt see herself in that small looking-glass?—

She can see herself therein (ó in it: ó she can).--Can your sisters see themselves in that large looking-glass?--They can see themselves therein (ó they can).--Why have you not cut your bread?--I have not (haven't) cut it, because I was afraid of cutting my fingers.

280.

Have you sore fingers?--I have sore fingers.--Do you wish to warm yourself?--I do wish to warm myself (ó I do), because I am very cold.--Why does not (doesn't) that lady fan herself?--Because she is not (isn't) warm.--Do our neighbours warm themselves?--They warm themselves, because they are cold.--Do you cut your hair?--I do not (don't) cut it myself, I get it cut.--Does your friend cut his nails?--He cuts his nails and his hair.--Has your brother cut his hair?--He has cut his nails, instead of cutting his hair.--Where has that man lost his leg?--He has lost it in the battle.--Why does not (doesn't) your aunt read the book which you have lent her?--She cannot (can't) read it, for she has lost her sight.--Why does that man tear out his hair?--He tears it out, because he cannot (can't) pay what he owes.--What was spoken of?--A new treaty of commerce was spoken of.--Was that thought to be true?--It was thought to be true.--What was your brother said to be?--He was believed to be an honest man.

Cuál es el régimen de los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (211.)--Dónde se coloca en inglés el pronombre reflexivo? (L. 78. N. 1.)--De donde se forman los pronombres reflexivos de la primera y segunda persona del singular y de la primera y tercera persona del plural? (L. 78. N. 2.)--Puede duplicarse en inglés el pronombre reflexivo como sucede en español? (212.)--Qué partícula se coloca antes de, los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son régimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)--Qué auxiliár temán los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (214.)--En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)--Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)--Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)--Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)--Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)--Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para espresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)--Cómo se traduce al inglés el lo referente á un adjetivo? (203.)

281.

LEC. 79.--How do you (d'you) amuse yourself?--I amuse myself in the best way I can.--In what do your children amuse themselves?--They amuse themselves in studying, writing, and playing.--It what (ó how) did your aunt amuse herself?--She amused herself in reading some good books, and in writing to her friends.--It what (ó how) does your sister amuse herself, when she has nothing to do at home?--She goes to the play, and to the concert, and she often says: every one amuses himself as he likes.--What does my sister tell you?--She tells me that you wish to buy my house; but I know that she is mistaken, because you have no money to buy it with.

282.

What do they say at the market?--They say the enemy is beaten.--Do you (d'you) believe that?--I believe it because every one says so.--Are you not (arn't you) reading?--I am (I'm) not reading.--Why have you bought that book?--I have bought it, because I want it to learn English, and because every one speaks of it.--Have you got my clothes brushed?--I have not (haven't) got them brushed.--Who got them brushed when I travelled?--My servant got them brushed, but my sister gets them brushed now.--What was said?--A new comedy was performed yesterday.--What was spoken of?--A new treaty of commerce.

Was it believed to be true?—It was believed to be true.--What was your brother said to be?—He was said to be a great musician.--What do you say?—Every man has his taste; what is yours?—Mine is to study, to read a good book, to go to the theatre, the concert, and the ball, and to ride.--Are you going away?—I am going away.--When are you going away?—I am going away to-morrow.--Why has that child been praised?—He has been praised, because he has studied well.--Why has that other child been punished?—He has been punished, because he has been naughty and idle.

Has your boy been rewarded?—He has been rewarded, because he has worked well.--Has that man hurt you?—No, Sir, he has not (hasn't) hurt me.--What must one do in order to be loved?—One must do good to those that have done us harm.--Have we ever done you harm?—No; you have, on the contrary, done us good.--Have I hurt you?—You have not (haven't) hurt me, but your children have.--Is it your sister who has hurt my daughter?—No, Ma'am, it is not (isn't) my sister, because she has never hurt any body.--Is not (isn't) your daughter reading?—She is not (isn't) reading.

De cuántos modos puede espresarse en inglés el presente de indicativo? (123.)—Qué espresa la primera forma I love? Qué la segunda I do love? Y qué la tercera I am loving? (124, 125 y 126.)—En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47, N. 4.)—That which puede sustituirse por what? (128.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el verbo dar en la frase dar los buenos dias, las buenas tardes ó las buenas noches? (141.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposicion? (163.)—Cuáles es el régimen de los verbos to pay y to ask? (199.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para espresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el lo referente a un adjetivo? (203.)

LEC. 80.—Am I going away?—You are going away, if you like.—What did the Englishmen say?—They went away without saying any thing.—How do you (d'you) like this tea?—I do not (don't) like it.—Why does he not (doesn't) warm himself?—He has no wood to make a fire.—Why does he not (doesn't) buy some wood?—He has no money to buy any.—Why do you not (don't) lend him some?—Because I have none myself.—If you have no money, why do you not (d'you) say so? for I can lend you some.—You are very kind.—Why has your sister gone away so soon?—She has promised her aunt to be at her house at a quarter to seven, so that she went away early, in order to keep her promise.

Have you hurt yourself?—I have not (haven't) hurt myself.—Who has hurt himself?—My aunt has hurt herself, for she has cut her finger.—Is she still ill?—She is better.—I rejoice to hear that she is no longer ill.—Has she drunk the wine which I sent her?—She has drunk it, and it has done her good.—Have you cut your hair?—I have not (haven't) cut it myself, but I have had it cut.—Do you (d'you) go to bed early?—I go to bed late, for I cannot (can't) sleep when I go to bed early.—At what o'clock do your children go to bed?—They go to bed at sunset.—Do they rise early?—They rise at sunrise.—At what o'clock did your daughter rise to-day?—She rose late to-day, because she went to bed late yesterday evening.

287.

Did your son rise this morning as early as I?—He rose earlier than you, for he rose before sunrise.—What does your son do when he gets up?—He studies, and then he breakfasts.—What does he do after breakfasting?—As soon as he has breakfasted he comes to my house, and we take a ride.—What has become of your friend?—He has become a lawyer.—What has become of your nephew?—He has enlisted.—Has your uncle enlisted?—He has not (hasn't) enlisted.—What has become of him?—He has turned merchant.—What has become of his children?—His children have become men.—What has become of your son?—He has become a great man.

288.

Has he become learned?—He has become learned.—What has become of my book?—I do not (don't) know what has become of it.—Have you torn it?—I have not (haven't) torn it.—What has become of our friend's daughter?—I do not (don't) know what has become of her.—What have you done with your money?—I have (I've) bought a book with it.—What has the joiner done with his wood?—He has made a table and two benches of it.—What has the tailor done with the cloth which you gave him yesterday?—He has made clothes of it for your children and mine.—Have you had (ó got) my inkstand cleaned?—I have got it (ó had it) cleaned.—At what o'clock did you get it cleaned when you travelled?—I had (ó got) it cleaned every day in the evening, but I get (ó have) it cleaned now in the morning.

En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147).—Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149).—En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57, N. 1.).—En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian esta y en i al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57, N. 1.).—Hay en inglés modo de distinguir las expresiones yo amaba y yo amé? (153).—Cómo se forma el pretérito imperfecto en inglés? (154).—Cuándo se añade al infinitivo para el imperfecto d y cuándo ed? (154 y 155).—Cuándo, si un infinitivo termina en y, se cambia esta y en i para formar el imperfecto y cuándo no? (156 y 157).—Cómo se expresa en inglés toda acción pasada? (158).—Cómo se expresa en inglés una acción que no quedó concluida al tiempo de empezarse otra? (159).—Cuándo se traduce el imperfecto español por el signo did y el infinitivo? (160).—En las preguntas y negaciones del imperfecto ¿de qué signo se usa en vez de do y does? (161).—Cuándo se usa en las frases negativas del imperfecto del signo did not y cuándo de didn't? (161).—Qué reglas se siguen para la colocación de los signos did, did not y didn't? (161).

289.

LEC. 81.—Do you often go a walking?—I go a walking when I have nothing to do at home.—Has your sister taken a ride?—She has taken an airing in a carriage.—Can you go with me?—I cannot (can't) go with you, for I am to take my sister out a walking.—Where do you (d'you) walk?—We walk in our aunt's garden.—Why do you (d'you) listen to that man?—I listen to him, but I do not (don't) believe him, for I know that he is a story-teller.—How do you (d'you) know that he is a story-teller?—He does not (doesn't) believe in God, and all those who do not (don't) believe in God are story-tellers.

290.

Did your mother rejoice to see you?—She did rejoice to see me (She did).—What did you rejoice at?—I rejoiced at seeing my good friends.—What was your father delighted with?—He was delighted with the horse which you sent him.—What were your children delighted with?—They were delighted with the fine clothes which I had had (ó got) made for them.—Why does this man rejoice so much?—Because he flatters himself he has some friends; but he is wrong, for he

has none (ó nothing) but enemies.—Has the physician done any harm to your little daughter?—He has cut her finger, but he has not (hasn't) done her any harm, so you are mistaken, if you believe that he has done her any harm.

291.

Do you (d'you) flatter yourself that you know English?—I flatter myself that I know it: for I can speak, read, and write it.—Did it snow yesterday?—It did snow, hail, and lighten (ó It snowed, hailed, and lightened).—Did it rain?—It did.—Did your mother go out?—She never goes out, when it is bad weather.—Do you (d'you) wish to go out?—I promised my mother to remain at home, so that I cannot (can't) go out.—Did you go out the day before yesterday?—It rained the whole day, so that I did (didn't) not go out.—Has your brother learnt English?—He has not yet learnt it, because he has not (hasn't) yet been able to find a good master.—Why has not your sister learnt German?—She was ill, so that she could not learn it.

292.

Do you (d'you) go to the ball this evening?—I have sore feet, so that I cannot go.—Has your father bought the horse of which he spoke to me?—He has not (hasn't) yet received his money, so that he could not buy it.—Have you seen the man whose children have been punished?—I have not (haven't) seen him.—To whom did you speak in the theatre?—I spoke to the lady whose brother has killed my fine dog.—Have you seen the little boy whose father has become a lawyer?—I have (I've) seen him (ó I have.—When do you (d'you) get your hat mended?—I do not (don't) yet get it mended because I have bought a new one.

Qué sujeto llevan en inglés los verbos impersonales? (215.)—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposicion to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuando en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo ¿puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian esta y en i al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposicion? (163.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)—Se usa de do y did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva? (178.)

293.

LEC. 82.—Whom did you see at the ball?—I saw the men whose horses and those whose carriage you have bought.—Have you received the money which you wanted?—I have received it.—Have I the paper of which I am (I'm) in need?—You have it.—Has your sister the books which she wants?—She has them not.—Have you spoken to the merchants whose shop we have taken?—We have spoken to them.—Have your children what they want?—They have what they want.—Has your aunt seen the poor people whose houses have been burnt?—She has not (hasn't) seen them.—Of which man do you (d'you) speak?—I speak of him whose brother has turned soldier.

294.

Of which children have you spoken?—I have spoken of those whose parents

are learned.—Which paper has your cousin?—She has that which is upon the table.—To whom does this horse belong?—It belongs to the French captain whose sister has written a note to you.—Does this money belong to you?—It does belong to me (ó It does).—From whom have you received it?—I have received it from the men whose children you have seen.—Has your aunt brought you the books which she has promised you?—She has forgotten to bring me them.—Have you forgotten to write to your uncle?—I have not (haven't) forgotten to write to him.—Does this cloth suit you?—It does not (doesn't) suit me; have you no other?—I have; but it is dearer than this.

295.

Will you show it me?—I will show it you.—Do these shoes suit your sister?—They do not (don't) suit her, because they are too dear.—Have you forgotten any thing?—I have forgotten nothing.—Does it suit you to learn this by heart?—I have not (haven't) much time to study, so that it does not (doesn't) suit me to learn it by heart.—Has this man tried to speak to your father?—He has tried to speak to him, but he has not (hasn't) succeeded in it.—Has your little sister succeeded in writing her exercise?—She has succeeded in it (ó she has).—Have these merchants succeeded in selling their horses?—They have not (haven't) succeeded therein.

296.

Have you tried to clean my inkstand?—I have tried, but I have not (haven't) succeeded.—Do your brothers succeed in learning English?—They do.—Whom have you met this morning?—I have met with the man by whom I am esteemed.—Have you gone on foot to Seville?—It does not (doesn't) suit me to go on foot, so that I have gone there in a carriage.—What was your mother said to be?—She was said to be very good.—Did you get your coats mended?—I got them mended.—Did you get your gloves mended?—I did not get them mended but I had my letter written.—Do you know how to speak French?—Yes, sir, I know how to speak French and German.

A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negación no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oración negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se postpone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)

297.

LEC. 83.—Shall you have money?—I shall have some.—Who will give you some?—My father will give me some.—When will your sister have some books?—She will have some next month.—How much money shall you have?—I shall have twenty-five pounds.—Who will have good friends?—The French will have some.—Will your mother be at home this evening?—She will (she'll) be at home.—Shall you be there?—I shall also be there.—Will your aunt go out to day?—She will (she'll) go out, if it is fine weather.—Shall you go out?—I shall go out, if it does not rain.—Shall you love my son?—I shall love him, if he is good.—Will your aunt love my sister?—She will (she'll) love her, if she is clever and obedient.—Will your mother love my daughters?—She will (she'll) love them,

if they are assiduous and good.—Are not (arn't) your sisters writing?—They are not (arn't) writing.

298.

Shall you pay your tailor?—I shall pay him, if I receive my money.—Shall you love my brother's children?—If they are good and assiduous, I shall love them; but if they are idle and naughty, I shall despise and punish them.—Am I wrong in speaking thus?—No, sir, you are, on the contrary, right.—Have you not done writing?—I shall soon have done.—Have our friends done speaking?—They will soon have done.—Is your sister still reading?—She will (they'll) soon have done.—Has the shoemaker made your shoes?—He has not (hasn't) made them yet; but he will (he'll) soon make them.—When will he make them?—When he has time.—When shall you do your exercises?—I shall do them, when I have (I've) time.—When will your sister do hers?—She will (she'll) do them next Monday.

299.

Shall you come to me, (ó to my house)?—I shall come (ó I shall).—When shall you come?—I shall come next Saturday.—When did you see my aunt?—I saw her last Friday.—Will your cousins go to the ball next Thursday?—They will (they'll) go.—Shall you come to my concert?—I shall come, if I am (I'm) not ill.—Shall you be able to pay me what you owe me?—I shall not be able to pay it you, for I have lost all my money.—Will the German be able to pay for his boots?—He has lost his pocket-book, so that he will (he'll) not be able to pay for them.—Will it be necessary to go to the market to-morrow?—It will (it will) be necessary to go to there, for we want some meat, bread, and wine.—Will it be necessary to send for the physician?—Nobody is ill, so that it will not be necessary to send for him.

Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro a la persona con quien se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)—Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)—En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ó otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—Pueden los verbos to become, to fall, to flee, to fly, to grow, to pass y to rise auxiliarse con to be? (168.)—Delante de qué clase de sustantivos se suprime el artículo definido the? (169.)—Qué clase de nombres van precedidos del artículo the aunque se tomen en sentido general? (170 y 171.)—Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuándo los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se expresa? (184.)

300.

LEC. 84.—Shall you see my uncle to day?—I shall see him (ó I shall).—Where will he be?—He will (he'll) be at his counting-house.—Shall you go to the ball to-night?—I shall not go, for I am (I'm) too ill to go.—Will your sister go?—She will (she'll) go, if you go.—Where will our friends go?—They will (they'll) go no where; they will (they'll) remain at home, for they have a good deal to do.—When shall you send me the money (which) you owe me?—I shall send it you soon.—Will your sisters send me the books which I have lent them?

—They will (they'll) send them to you.—When will they send them to me?—They will (they'll) send them to you next week.—Whose houses are those?—They are ours.—Is it your sister or mine who is gone to Italy?—It is ('tis ó it's) mine.

301.

Is it your baker or our neighbour's who has sold you bread on credit?—It is ours.—It that your daughter?—She is not ('tis'nt) mine, she is my friend's.—Where is yours?—She is in London.—What is your pleasure, sir?—I am inquiring after (ó I want) your father.—Is he at home?—No, sir, he is gone out.—What do you (d'you) say?—I tell you he is gone out.—Will you wait till he comes back?—I have (I've) no time to wait.—Does this merchant sell on credit?—He does not (doesn't) sell on credit.—Does it suit you to buy for cash?—It does not (doesn't) suit me.—Where did you buy those steel pens?—I bought them at the merchant's whose shop you saw yesterday.—Did he sell you them on credit?—He sold me them for cash.

302.

Do you (d'you) often buy for cash?—Not so often as you.—Is there any wine in this bottle?—There is some in it (ó there is).—Is there any vinegar in the glass?—There is none in it (ó there is none).—Is there wine or cider in it.—There is neither wine nor cider in it.—What is there in it?—There is some water in it (ó there is some water).—When shall you get my gloves cleaned?—I shall have them cleaned to-morrow.—When shall you have my coats mended?—I shall get them mended to-morrow.—When shall you mend my umbrella?—I shall not mend it; because I do not (don't) know how to do it; but I shall get it mended.—Have you already cleaned my table?—I have not yet had time to clean it, but I will (I'll) do it this instant.

303.

Do you (d'you) intend buying a hat?—I intend buying one, if the merchant sells it me on credit.—Do you (d'you) intend to keep my umbrella?—I intend to give it you back, if I buy one.—Have you returned the books to my aunt?—I have not returned them to her yet.—How long do you intend to keep them?—I intend keeping them till next Tuesday.—How long do you intend to keep my carriage?—I intend keeping it till my father returns.—Have you made a fire?—Not yet, but I will (I'll) make one presently.—Why have you not worked?—I have not (haven't) yet been able.—What had you to do?—I had to mend your silk stockings and to take your letters to the post-office.

Cómo se traduce hay cuando le sigue palabra que no expresa ni distancia ni tiempo? (220).—En qué número se pone el verbo to be cuando le sigue uno de los pronombres quién, el que, la que, los que, las que, y qué lleva por nominativo? (221).—Cómo se traduce al inglés la frase V. hará bien en, ó V. hará mejor en? (222).—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposición to? (L. 38).—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposición que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38).—Puede en algún caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38).—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38).—Cuándo en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38).—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216).—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217).—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218).—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219).

304.

LEC. 85.—Do you (d'you) intend to sell your gold watch?—I intend keeping it, for I want it.—Instead of keeping it, you had better sell it.—Do you (d'you)

sell your houses?—I do not (don't) sell them.—Instead of keeping them, you had better sell them.—Does your sister sell her parasol?—She keeps it; but instead of keeping it she had better sell it, for it is worn out.—Does your son tear his book?—He tears it; but he is wrong in doing so, for instead of tearing it he had better read it.—Are there any men in your shop?—There are.—Is there any one in the warehouse?—There is no one there.

305.

Were there many people in the theatre?—There were many there.—Will there be many people at your ball?—There will be many there.—Do you (d'you) go out to day?—I do.—Instead of going out you had better stay at home, for it is very bad weather.—Are they not (arn't they) writing?—They are not (they arn't) writing.—Are there many children that will not play?—There are many children that will not study, but all will play.—Do you (d'you) know that lady?—I know her; she is a worthy woman.—Who are the ladies that are going into the garden?—They are the general's daughters.—Is it you, John, who has broken my chair?—It is not I, it is your little brother who has done it.

306.

What is your brother doing with his gloves?—He is throwing them away; but he is wrong in doing so, for instead of throwing them away he had better keep them, as they fit him very well.—When shall you go away?—I shall go away as soon as I have (I've) done writing.—When will your children go away?—They will go away as soon as they have done their exercises.—Shall you go away when I go?—I shall go away when you go.—Will our neighbours go away soon?—They will go away when they have done speaking.—What will become of your son, if he does not study?—If he does not (doesn't) study, he will (he'll) learn nothing.

307.

What will become of your daughter, if she does not (doesn't) work?—If she does not (doesn't) work, she will be blamed by every body.—What will become of you if you lose your money?—I do not (don't) know what will become of me.—What will become of your aunt, if she loses her pocket-book?—I do not (don't) know what will become of her, if she loses it.—What has become of your son?—I do not (don't) know what has become of him.—Has he enlisted?—He has not enlisted.—What will become of us, if our friends go away?—I do not (don't) know what will become of us, if they go away.—What has become of your relations?—They have gone away.—When shall you get, (ó have) your coats dyed?—When my mother has had them washed I shall have them dyed.—When shall you get (ó have) my boots cleaned?—When the shoemaker has mended them I shall get them cleaned.

Va precedido de la partícula to el infinitivo que sigue á la frase you had better? (L. 84. N. 3.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el pasado de infinitivo? (223.)—Cómo se forma el futuro pasado en inglés? (224.)—Qué tiempo y modo se usa en inglés después de las conjunciones when, as, as soon as, after? (225.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—Cómo se abrevian las frases have not y has not? (150.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposición? (163.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)—Se usa de do y did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva? (178.)—Qué partícula se coloca antes de los nom-

bres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son régimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)

308.

LEC. 86.—Why does your servant give that man a cut with his knife?—He gives him a cut, because that man has given him a blow with his fist.—Which of these two pupils begins to speak?—The one who is studious begins to speak.—What does the other do who is not so?—He also begins to speak, but he knows neither how to read nor write.—Does he not (doesn't) listen to what you tell him?—He does not (doesn't) listen to it, if I do not (don't) give him a beating.—Why do not (don't) those children work?—Their master has given them blows with his fist, so that they will not (they'll) work.—Why has he given them blows with his fist?—Because they have been disobedient.—Did you fire a gun?—I fired three times.—At what did you fire?—I fired at a bird.—Have you fired a gun at that man?—I have fired a pistol at him.

309.

Why have you fired a pistol at him?—Because he has given me a stab with his knife.—How many times have you fired at that bird?—I have fired at it twice.—Did you kill it?—I killed it at the second shot.—Did you kill that bird at the first shot?—I killed it at the fourth.—Do you (d'you) fire at the birds which you see upon the trees, or at those which you see in the gardens?—I fire neither at those which I see upon the trees nor at those which I see in the gardens, but at those which I perceive on the castle behind the wood.—How many times have the enemies fired at us?—They have fired at us several times.—Have they killed any body?—They have killed nobody.—Have you a wish to fire at this bird?—I have a desire to fire at it.

310.

Why do you not (don't) fire at those birds?—I cannot (can't), for I have a sore finger.—When did the captain fire?—He fired when his soldiers fired.—How many birds have you shot at?—I have shot at all that I have perceived, but have killed none, because my gun is good for nothing.—Have you cast an eye upon that lady?—I have (I've) cast an eye upon her.—Has she seen you?—She has not (hasn't) been able to see me, because she has sore (ó bad) eyes.—Am I to answer you?—You shall answer me when it comes to your turn.—Is it my brother's turn?—When it comes to his turn I shall ask him, for each in his turn.—Have you taken a walk this morning?—I have taken a walk round the garden.

311.

Where is your aunt gone?—She is gone to take a walk?—Why do you (d'you) run?—I run because I see my best friend.—Who runs behind us?—Our dog runs behind us.—Do you perceive that bird?—I perceive it behind the house.—Why have your sisters gone away?—They have gone away, because they did not (didn't) wish to be seen by the ladies whose brother has killed their dog.—Have you lost your money?—I have not (haven't) lost all.—How much have you left?—I have not (haven't) much left, I have but five shillings left.—Have you got your coats brushed?—I have not (haven't) had them brushed, but I shall have (ó get) them brushed when my mother has got them mended.—How did you get them dyed when you lived in London?—I had (ó got) them dyed yellow; but I will (I'll) now get them dyed red.

Cuándo se usa de English, French, etc? y cuándo de Englishmen, Frenchmen, etc? (226.)=====Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la

s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural?* (26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural?* (27.)—*Cuándo vá el dativo precedido de la preposicion to?* (L. 38.)—*En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo?* (L. 38.)—*Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre?* (L. 38.)—*En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo?* (L. 38.)—*Cuando en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo ¿puede suprimirse el to?* (L. 38.)—*En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo?* (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español?* (164.)—*Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men?* (180, 181 y 182.)—*Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés?* (183.)—*Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion publica se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se expresa?* (184.)—*Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera?* (200.)

312.

LEC. 87.--How much money have your sisters left?--They have but three pounds left.--Have you money enough left to pay your tailor?--I have enough left to pay him; but if I pay him, I shall have but little left.--How much money will your brothers have left?--They will have twenty pounds left.--How much money shall we have left, when we have paid for our horses?--When we have paid for them, we shall only have ten pounds left.--When shall you go to Italy?--I shall go as soon as I have learnt Italian.--When will your brothers go to England?--They will (they'll) go there as soon as they know English.--When will they learn it?--They will (they'll) learn it when they have found a good master.

313.

How far is it from London to Paris?--Is it ('tis ó it's) nearly two hundred miles from London to Paris.--What colour shall you get your coat dyed?--I shall get it dyed green.--When shall you get my shoes mended?--I shall get them mended as soon as I have (I've) received my money.--Shall you have my stockings mended?--I shall not have your stockings mended; because it is ('tis ó it's) impossible to mend them, but I shall have (ó get) my hats mended because they are not (arn't) worn out.--Is it far from here to Edinburgh?--It is ('tis ó it's) far.--Is it far from here to Dublin?--It is almost a hundred and thirty miles from here to Dublin.--Is it farther from London to Bristol than from Oxford to Southampton?--It is ('tis ó it's) farther from Oxford to Southampton than from London to Bristol.

314.

Do you intend to go London soon?--I intend to go there very soon.--What are you going for this time?--To buy good knives, steel pens, and to see my good friends.--It is long since you were there?--It is ('tis ó it's) nearly a year since I was there.--Are you not going to Germany this year?--I am (I'm) not going there, for it is ('tis ó it's) too far from here to Germany.--What colour did you get your handkerchiefs dyed?--I had (ó get) them dyed blue.--When did you get them mended?--I got (ó had) them mended as soon as I had received my money.--Did you get my boots cleaned?--I did not get them cleaned because it was ('twas) impossible to clean them, but I got (ó had) my gloves cleaned because they were not (wern't) worn out.--Who are those men that have just arrived?--They are Englishmen.

315.

Who is the man that has just started?--He is a Parisian who has squandered away all his fortune in England.--Is this the first time you have seen him?--It

is not ('is'n't) the first time, for I have seen him more than ten times.—Is it long since your mother heard of her sister who went to America?—It is not (isn't) long since she heard of her.—How long is it?—It is only a fortnight.—How long is it since you dined?—It is long since I dined, but it is not ('tis'n't) long since I supped.—How long is it since you supped?—It is half an hour.—What is become of the man to whom you have lent some money?—I do not (don't) know what is become of him, for it is a great while since I saw him.—How many times will this advertisement be published?—It will ('twill) be published every other day.—Will it not be published every other week?—It will be published every other month, and every other Monday.—Are you not (arn't you) dressed?—I am not (I'm not) dressed.

Cómo se traduce el impersonal hay seguido de un nombre de distancia? (227.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés el impersonal hace con referencia á tiempo ó duracion, y á una accion completamente concluida?* (228.)—*Cómo se traduce la partícula que que sigue al impersonal en los casos dichos?* (229.)—*Se traduce al inglés la negacion que se usa después del que en esta clase de construcciones?* (230.)—*Por qué tiempo se traduce el presente de indicativo que sigue á la negacion en dichas construcciones?* (230.)—*Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases hace un año, hace una hora, una semana, un mes etc?* (231.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés los impersonales hace, ha, con referencia á la época en que ocurrió un hecho?* (232.)—*Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado?* (149.)—*En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado?* (L. 57. N. 1.)—*En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian esta y en i al formar el participio pasado?* (L. 57. N. 1.)—*Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés?* (177.)—*Se usa de do, did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva* (178.)—*Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuando á we, cuando á they y cuando á people ó men?* (180, 181 y 182.)—*Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés?* (183.)—*Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se expresa?* (184.)—*Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera?* (200.)

316.

LEC. 88.—How long have you been learning English?—I have not (haven't) yet been learning it two months.—Do you (d'you) already know how to speak it?—You see that I am beginning to speak it.—Have the general's children been learning it long?—They have been learning in these two years, and they do not (don't) yet begin to speak.—Why do they not (don't) yet know how to speak it?—They do not know how to speak it, because they are learning it badly.—Why do they not (don't) learn it well?—They have (haven't) not a good master, so that they do not (don't) learn it well.—What does he want?—He wishes to speak to you.—Are you willing to do that?—I am (I'm) willing to do it.

317.

Shall you be able to do it well?—I will (I'll) do my best.—Will this man be able to do that?—He will (he'll) be able to do it, for he will (he'll) do his best.—Why do you run away?—I run away, because I am (I'm) afraid.—Of whom are you afraid?—I am afraid of the man who does not (doesn't) love me.—Is he your enemy?—I do not (don't) know whether he is my enemy; but I fear all those who do not (don't) love me, for if they do me no harm, they will never do me any good.—How long have you had these books?—I have had them these three years.—Have you been long in London?—These two years.—Has your sister been long at Bristol?—She has been there these five years.

Have you just done writing?—I have just done writing.—What has your sister just done?—She has just gone out.—Who has just gone out?—My sister has just gone out.—Shall you have any chickens when you have received your money?—Until I have received my money I shall not have any chickens, because I do not (don't) like them, but I shall have some handkerchiefs, shirts, and two good horses, because I am (I'm) very fond of horses.—Will it be known to-morrow who has been elected?—It will ('twill) be known to-morrow with certainty, but it is ('tis ó it's) said that your father will be elected.—Was your father elected?—Almost every one has thought so.—Was any thing said about it?—There was a little said in the papers, but no one believed any thing of what was said.

319.

Where was your book sold?—It was ('twas) sold in every book shop in the town.—Where will your sword be sold?—They will be sold in every gun smith's in the town.—What language was spoken in that country?—The latin language was spoken there.—Was your work published yesterday?—It was not ('twasn't) published yesterday, but it will ('twill) be published next year.—How many houses have already been burnt down?—More than a hundred houses are believed to have been burnt down, but I think that more than five hundred will be burnt down, because the wind blows very hard.—What was said?—A new comedy was said to have been performed.—What was my cousin believed to be?—He was believed to be a great musician.

Cómo se traduce al inglés hay ó hace expresando el tiempo que ha durado una accion? (232.)—De cuántos modos se traduce al inglés la idea expresada por la pregunta cuánto tiempo? y cuáles son estos modos de traducirla? (233, 234, 235 y 236.) === *Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)—Qué particula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son régimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)*

320.

LEC. 89.—Does this man serve you well?—He serves me well, but he spends too much.—Are you willing to take this servant?—I am (I'm) willing to take him, if he will (he'll) serve me.—Can I take that servant?—You can take him, for he has served me very well.—How long has he been out of your service?—It is ('tis ó it's) but six weeks.—Did he serve you long?—He served me for five years.—What have the English offered you?—They have offered me good beer, excellent beef, and good biscuits.—Will you take care of my clothes?—I will take care of them (ó I will).—Is your sister taking care of the book which I lent her?—She is taking care of it (ó she is).—Who will take care of my horse?—The innkeeper will take care of it.—Do you (d'you) throw away your hat?—I do not (don't) throw it away, for it fits me admirably.

321.

Does your friend's son sell his coat?—He does not (doesn't) sell it, for it fits him most beautifully.—Who has spoiled my book?—Nobody has spoiled it, because nobody has dared to touch it.—Has your sister been rewarded?—She has,

on the contrary, been punished; but I beg you to keep it secret, for no one knows it.—What has happened to her?—I will (I'll) tell you what has happened to her, if you promise me to keep it secret.—I promise you, for I pity her with all my heart.—Do you (d'you) trust this man with any thing?—I do not (don't) trust him with any thing.

322.

Has he already kept any thing from you?—I have never trusted him with any thing, so that he has never kept any thing from me.—Whom do you entrust with your secrets?—I entrust nobody with them, so that nobody knows them.—Where did you dine yesterday?—I dined at the innkeeper's.—Did you spend much?—I spent half a crown.—What do you (d'you) spend your time in?—I spend my time in studying.—What does your sister spend her time in?—She spends her time in reading and playing.—Does this man spend his time in drinking and playing?—He is a good for nothing fellow, he spends his time in drinking and in gaming.—Has the merchant brought you the knives which you bought at his shop?—He has failed to bring them to me.

323.

Did he sell them you on credit?—He, on the contrary, sold them me for cash.—Why did you fail to come to your lesson this morning?—The tailor failed to bring me the coat which he promised me, so that I could not come.—What has happened to you?—A great misfortune has happened to me.—What?—I have (I've) met with my greatest enemy, who has given me a blow with a stick.—Then I pity you with all my heart.—How long have you had these books?—I have had them these three years.—Have you been long in London?—These two years.—Has your sister been long at Bristol?—She has been there these five years.

Va precedido de la particula to el infinitivo que sigue al verbo dare? (L. 89. N. 4.)
 === *Cuando va el dativo precedido de la preposicion to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuando en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo, puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cual es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)—Qué particula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son réjimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)*

324.

LEC. 90.—Should you have some money if your father were here?—I should have some, if he were here.—Would you have been pleased if I had had some books?—I should have been much pleased if you had had some.—Would you have praised my little brother if he had been good?—If he had been good I should certainly not only have praised but also loved, honoured and rewarded him.—Should we be praised if we did our exercises?—If you did them without a fault you would be praised and rewarded.—Would not my brother have been punished if he had done his exercises?—He would not have been punished, if he had done them.

325.

Would my sister have been praised if she had not been very skilful?—She

would certainly not have been praised if she had not been very skilful, and if she had not worked from morning until evening.—Would you give me something, if I were very good?—If you were very good and if you worked well I should give you a fine book.—Would you have written to your sister if I had gone to London?—I should have written to her and sent her something handsome if you had gone there.—Would you speak if I listened to you?—I should speak if you listened to me, and if you would answer me.

326.

Would you have spoken to my mother if you had seen her?—I should have spoken to her and begged her to send you a fine gold watch with a fine gold chain if I had seen her.—Would you go a walking if you had a good coat?—I should go if I had it.—Would you dine if you were hungry?—I should dine if I were hungry.—Would you drink if you were thirsty?—I should drink if I were thirsty.—Would you go to bed if you were sleepy?—I should not (shouldn't) go to bed if I were sleepy.

Cómo se forma en inglés el presente de subjuntivo? (237.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el imperfecto de subjuntivo? (238.)—Cómo se forman los condicionales en inglés? (239.)—Cuándo se usa del subjuntivo en inglés? (240.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés la conjunción si condicional? (241.)—Cuándo se usa en inglés del condicional y cuándo del subjuntivo? (242.)—Puede en inglés ser reemplazado el condicional por el imperfecto de subjuntivo y vice versa? (243.)—En la frase en que no hubiere duda se usará del indicativo ó del subjuntivo? (244.)—Qué diferencia hay entre la expresión del pretérito de subjuntivo y del presente? (245.)—Cuando es solo afirmativa y no verdadera comparacion, cuál de las partículas if y as es preferible? (246.)—Cuándo rijen indicativo y cuándo subjuntivo las conjunciones if, though, unless, except whether? (247.)—De cuántas formas es susceptible en inglés el condicional? (248.)—Puede usarse el do y el did en vez de if? (L. 90. N. 3.)—Qué modo rije la particula if cuando no es condicional? (L. 90. N. 4.)

327.

LEC. 91.—Have patience, my dear friend, and be not sad; for sadness alters nothing, and impatience makes bad worse.—Be not afraid of your creditors; be sure that they will (they'll) do you no harm; they will (they'll) wait, if you cannot (can't) pay them yet.—When will you pay me what you owe me?—As soon as I have money I will pay all that you have advanced for me: I have not (haven't) forgotten it, for I think of it every day: I am your debtor and I shall never deny it.

328.

What a beautiful inkstand you have there! pray lend it me.—What do you (d'you) wish to do with it?—I wish to show it to my sister.—Take it, but take care of it, and do not (don't) break it.—Do not (don't) fear.—What do you (d'you) want of my brother?—I want to borrow some money of him.—Borrow some of somebody else.—If you will not lend me any I will borrow some of somebody else.—You will (you'll) do well.—Do not (don't) wish for what you cannot have, but be content with what Providence has given you; and consider that there are many men who have not what you have.

329.

Life being short, let us endeavour to make it as agreeable as possible, but let us also consider that the abuse of pleasure makes it bitter.—Have you done your exercises?—I could not (couldn't) do them, because my brother was not (wasn't) at home.—You must not get your exercises done by your brother, but you must do them yourself.—What are you doing there?—I am reading the book

which you lent me.—You are wrong in always reading it.—What am I to do?—Draw this landscape, and when you have drawn it, you shall decline some substantives with adjectives.

A qué son iguales la segunda persona del singular y la segunda del plural del imperativo? (249.)—Cómo se forman la tercera persona del singular y la primera y tercera del plural del imperativo? (250.)—=====Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly, se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc? (166.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)

330.

LEC. 92.—Shall we have a ball to-night?—We shall have one (ó we shall);—At what o'clock?—At a quarter to ten.—What o'clock is it now?—It is ('tis ó it's) almost ten o'clock, and the people will soon come.—Do you play the violin.—I do not (don't) play the violin, but the harpsichord.—Upon what instrument will your sister play?—She will play the piano.—If she plays upon the piano, I shall play upon the flute.—Are there to be a great many people at our ball?—There are to be a great many.—Shall you dance?—I shall dance (ó I shall).—Will your children dance?—They will (they'll) dance, if they please.—In what do you spend your time in this country?—I spend my time in playing on the piano, and in reading.—In what does your cousin divert himself?—He diverts himself in playing upon the flute.—Does any body dance when you play?—A great many people dance when we play.

331.

Who?—At first our children, then our cousins, and at last our neighbours.—Do you amuse yourselves?—I assure you that we amuse ourselves very much.—Have you dropt any thing?—I have not (haven't) dropt any thing, but my sister has dropt some money.—Who has picked it up?—Some men that were passing by have picked it up.—Was it returned to her?—It was ('twas) returned to her, for those who had picked it up did not (didn't) wish to keep it.

332.

Will you draw near the fire?—I will not (won't) draw near it, for I am (I'm) afraid of burning myself.—Why do you (d'you) go away from the fire?—Because I am not cold.—Why do your children approach the fire?—They approach it because they are cold.—Do you (d'you) remember any thing?—I remember nothing.—What does your uncle recollect?—He recollects what you have promised him.—What have I promised him?—You have promised to go to England with him next summer.—I intend to do so, if it does not (doesn't) rain too much.—Why do you (d'you) withdraw from the fire?—I have been sitting near the fire this hour and a half, so that I am no longer cold.

333.

Does not (doesn't) your friend like to sit near the fire?—On the contrary, he likes much to sit near the fire, but only when he is cold.—Good morning, Sir.—

How do you do?—Very well, Sir, and you?—Very well I thank you.—Will you favor me with your name?—Yes, Sir, with much pleasure.—I am very much obliged to you Miss.—Not at all.—I present (to) you my best respects, Miss.—I am (I'm) very happy to see you, Sir.—Adieu, till to-morrow or the day after to-morrow.—What would you buy if you had a great deal of money?—If I had the money you should know.—Would you love me if I were a cousin of yours?—If you were my cousin perhaps I should love you a great deal.

Cuales son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuales son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos de naciones tomados sustantivamente, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuales son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Cuando el adjetivo termina en y, en qué se muda esta y para formar el adverbio? (140.)—Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L.57, N.2.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)

334.

LEC. 93.—May one approach your uncle?—One may approach him, for he receives every body.—Where does your mother sit down?—She sits down near me.—Do you (d'you) sit down near the fire?—I do not (don't) sit down near the fire, for I am (I'm) afraid of being too warm.—Do you (d'you) recollect my brother?—I recollect him.—Does your aunt remember my sister?—She recollects her.—Have you recollected your exercise?—I have (I've) recollected it (ó I have).—Has your sister recollected her lessons?—She has recollected them, for she has learnt them by heart, and my brothers have recollected theirs, because they have learnt them by heart.—Do your scholars like to learn by heart?—They do not (don't) like to learn by heart; they like speaking, reading and writing better than learning by heart.

335.

Does your brother like to play?—He likes to study better than to play.—Do you (d'you) like to drink better than to eat?—I like to eat better than to drink; but my uncle likes to drink better than to eat.—Does the Englishman like fowl better than fish?—He likes fish better than fowl.—Do you (d'you) like to write better than to speak?—I like to do both.—Does your mother like coffee better than tea?—She likes neither.—Can you understand me?—No, Sir, for you speak too fast.—Will you be kind enough not so speak so fast?—I will not (won't) speak so fast, if you will listen to me.

336.

Can you understand what my sister tells you?—She speaks so fast, that I cannot (can't) understand her.—Can your pupils understand you?—They understand me, when I speak slowly.—Is it necessary to speak aloud to learn English?—It is ('tis ó it's) necessary to speak aloud.—Does your master speak aloud?—He speaks aloud and slowly.—Why do you not (don't) buy some thing of that merchant?—He sells every thing so dear that I cannot (can't) buy any thing of him.—Do you (d'you) wish to write some exercises?—I have written so many that I cannot (can't) write any more.—Do your children like learning German better than Italian?—They do not (don't) like to learn either; they only like to learn English.

337.

Would you take me into the country if the weather were not so bad.--If it were fine weather I would certainly take you wherever you liked.--Would you bring your brother along with you were he well?--If he were well I should bring him along with me.--My best respects to you, Miss.--How do you do, sir? --Very well I thank you.--You are quite a stranger.--Will you walk in?--Yes, Miss, with pleasure.--Be pleased to take a seat.--Please to excuse me a moment.--How is your friend (ó how does your friend do)?--Very well, I thank you.--Is he as busy as you?--By no means.--He is always in company with ladies.

Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el réjimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc? (166.)—Hay verbos neutros que tomen por auxiliar á to be en vez de to have? (167.)—Pueden los verbos to become, to fall, to flee, to fly, to grow, to pass y to rise auxiliarse con to be? (168.)—Delante de qué clase de sustantivos se suprime el artículo definido the? (169.)—Qué clase de nombres van precedidos del artículo the aunque se tomen en sentido general? (170 y 171.)—Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e? (172.)—Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en ie? (173.)—Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo es monosílabo y termina en una sola consonante que no sea w ó x precedida de una vocal? (174.)—Cuando un infinitivo de muchas sílabas terminado en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerúndio? (175.)—Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerúndio? (176.)

338.

LEC. 94.—Do you (d'you) use the books which I have (I've) lent you?--I use them.--May I use your knife?--You may use it, but you must not cut yourself.--May my sisters use your books?--They may.--May we use your gun?--You may use it, but you must not spoil it.--What have you done with my wood?--I have used it to warm myself.--Has your sister used my pen?--She has used it (ó She has).--Who has used my horse?--Nobody has used it.--Have you told your sister to come down?--I did not (didn't) dare to tell her.--Why did you not (didn't) dare to tell her?--Because I did not (didn't) wish to wake her.--Has she told you not to wake her?--She has told me not to wake her when she sleeps.

339.

Has your brother shaved to-day?--He has not (hasn't) shaved himself, but he has got shaved.--How many times a day does your father shave?--He only shaves once a day, but my uncle shaves twice a day.--Does your cousin often shave?--He only shaves every other day.--Has any body passed by the side of you?--Nobody has passed by the side of me.--Where has your son passed?--He has passed by the theatre.--Shall you pass by the castle?--I shall pass by there.--At what o'clock do you dress in the morning?--I dress as soon as I have breakfasted, and I breakfast every day at eight ó clock, or at a quarter past eight.--Does your mother dress before she breakfasts?--She breakfasts before she dresses.--Do you go to the theatre every evening?--I do not go (don't) every evening, for it is better to study than to go to the theatre.

340.

At what o'clock do you undress when you go to the theatre?--I undress as soon as I have supped, and go to bed at ten o'clock, or at a quarter past ten.--Have you already dressed the child?--I have not (haven't) dressed it yet, for

it is ('tis ó it's) still asleep.--At what o'clock does it get up?--It gets up as soon as it is ('tis ó it's) awake.--Do you (d'you) rise as early as I?--I do not (don't) know at what o'clock you rise, but I rise as soon as I awake.--Will you tell my servant to wake me to-morrow at half past three?--I will (I'll) tell him.--At what o'clock did your sister awake?--She awoke at a quarter past six in the morning.--Why have you risen so early?--My children have made such a noise that they waked me.--Have you slept well?--I have not (haven't) slept well, for you made too much noise.

341.

Walk in.--Good evening.--How do you do?--I am (I'm) very glad to see you.--You are quite a stranger.--Be pleased to sit down.--What is the best news with you?--Nothing particular.--Are you ready?--Not yet.--Excuse me a moment, if you please.--Certainly, with pleasure.--Are you in a hurry?--No, sir, I am (I'm) not in a hurry.--I shall have the pleasure to wait on you in a moment.--Thank you.--Would you come with us were you not busy?--If I were not so busy I would go with you with the greatest pleasure.--Would you go to bed were you sleepy?--If I were sleepy I would, without doubt, go to bed.--How many children does your uncle clothe?--He clothes four boys, and three girls.

Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se expresa? (184.)—Cómo se expresa la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

342.

LEC. 95.—Did you at last get rid of that man?--I got rid of him.--Why has your father parted with his horses?--Because he did not (didn't) want them any more.--Has your merchant succeeded at last in getting rid of his damaged sugar?--He has succeeded in getting rid of it.--Has he sold it on credit?--He has been able to sell it for cash, so that he did not sell it on credit.--Who has taught you to speak?--I learnt it with an English master.--Has he taught you to write?--He has taught me to read and to write.--Who has taught your brother mathematics?--A French master taught him.

343.

Who has taught your sister arithmetic?--A German master has taught it her.--Do you (d'you) call me?--I call you.--What is your pleasure?--Why do you not (don't) rise? do you not (don't) know that it is already late?--What do you (d'you) want me for?--I have lost all my money, and I come to beg you to lend me some.--How is your father?--He is only so so.--How is your mother?--She is tolerably well.--How are your sisters?--They have been very well for these few days.--How is your patient?--He is a little better to-day than yesterday.

344.

Is it long since you saw your brothers?--I saw them a fortnight ago.--How

were they?--They were very well.--Have they hanged the man who stole a horse from your brother?--They have punished him, but they have not (haven't) hanged him, they only hang highwaymen in our country.--What have you done with my coat?--I have hung it on the wall.--Will you hang my hat upon the tree?--I will hang it thereon (ó I will).--Is that young lady ready to go out?--Not yet, but she will soon be ready.--I am (I'm) sorry to trouble you for a moment.--By no means.--I am (I'm) very happy to see you.

343.

How have you been?--Very well, I thank you.--When shall I have the pleasure to see you again?--Perhaps to-morrow I will (I'll) do myself that pleasure.--I shall be very glad to see you.--Is your baker in a hurry for the money?--By no means; there is no hurry.--Would you warm yourself were you cold?--If I were cold I should like to warm myself.--Would you translate a letter into Spanish for me if I should ask you?--I would do it with the greatest pleasure.

Se traducen al inglés las palabras Señor y Señores que suelen preceder en español á los nombres de parentesco? (L. 93. N. 2.)—Qué se pone en inglés después del what admirativo si está en singular el nombre que le sigue? (251.)—Cómo se construye la frase qué diablo de chiquillo ú otra semejante? (252.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés una frase admirativa en que se hallen empleadas las partículas que y tan? (253.)—Qué se interpone entre las palabras such, half, so, as, too y un nombre en singular? (254.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Cómo se traduce la preposición hasta refiriéndose á lugares y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposición to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)

346.

LEC. 96.—What o'clock is it?--It is already six o'clock, and you have slept long enough.--Is it long since you rose?--It is an hour and a half since I rose.--Do you (d'you) wish to take a walk with me?--I cannot (can't) go a walking, for I am (I'm) waiting for my English master.--How did your daughter behave?--She behaved very well.--How did my son behave towards you?--He behaved very well towards me, for he behaves well towards every body.--Is it worth while to write to that man?--It is not ('tisin't) worth while to write to him.--Is it worth while to dismount from my horse in order to give something to that poor man?--Yes, for he seems to want it; but you can give him something without dismounting from your horse.--Is it better to learn to read English than to speak it?--It is not worth while to learn to read it without learning to speak it.

347.

Why do you expatiate so much upon that subject?--Because it is necessary to speak on all subjects.--If it is ('tis ó it's) necessary to listen to you, and to answer you when you expatiate upon that subject, I will (I'll) hang my hat upon the nail, stretch myself on the floor, listen to you, and answer you as well as I can.--You will (you'll) do well.--For what have you exchanged the coach of which you have spoken to me?--I have exchanged it for a fine Arabian horse.--Do you (d'you) wish to exchange your book for mine?--I cannot (can't), for I want it to study English.--Why do you (d'you) take your hat off?--I take it off, because I see my old master coming.

348.

When will the concert take place?--It will take place this evening.--Shall

you put on another hat in order to go there?—I shall not put on another.—Have you changed your hat in order to go to the French general's?—I have changed my hat, but I have not (haven't) changed my coat or my shoes?—How many times a day do you (d'you) change your clothes?—I change them to dine and to go to the theatre.—What will become of you, if you always mix among those men?—I do not (don't) know what will become of me, but I assure you that they will (they'll) do me no harm, for they do not (don't) hurt any body.—Did you recognise your son?—It was ('twas) so long since I saw him, that I did not recognise him.—Did he recognise you?—He recognised me instantly.

349.

When shall I have the pleasure to see you?—Next Monday, or perhaps before.—I shall be very happy to see you.—What day of the week is it?—To-day is Sunday.—To-day is Monday.—To-day is Tuesday.—To-day is Wednesday.—To-day is Thursday.—To-day is Friday.—To-day is Saturday.—When shall my sister have the pleasure to see you?—On Sunday.—On Monday.—On Tuesday.—On Wednesday.—On Thursday.—On Friday.—On Saturday.—Next Monday etc.—Would you go to the opera if my cousin would go?—I would tell you if she should go.—Would you study your English lesson better than you do, if you had no other lessons to study?—If I had but the English to study, I should certainly learn it better, for I like it very much.

Se repiten en inglés los pronombres personales, los posesivos y el artículo definido delante de cada palabra que rijan? (255.)—Va solo ó aislado en inglés el adjetivo sustantivado? (256.)=====Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el réjimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e? (172.)—Cuando un infinitivo de mas de una sílaba terminado en una sola coasfonante precedida de una sola vocal, tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerúndio? (175.)—Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerúndio? (176.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para espresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)—A qué equivale el auxiliar en las respuestas? (201.)

350.

LEC. 97.—Is it better to go to bed than to go a walking?—It is ('tis ó it's) better to do the latter than the former.—Is it better to go to Germany than to England?—It is not ('tisn't) worth while to go to Germany nor to England, when one has no wish to travel.—Do you still speak English?—It is ('tis ó it's) so long since I spoke it, that I have nearly forgotten it all.—How long has your sister been learning German?—She has only been learning it these three months.—Does she already speak it?—She already speaks, reads, and writes it better than your brother who has been learning it these two years.—Why does your uncle laugh at you?—He laughs at me, because I speak badly.

351.

Why has your sister no friends?—She has none, because she criticises every body.—Why are you laughing at that man?—I do not (don't) intend to laugh at him.—I beg you not to do it, for you will break his heart, if you laugh at him.—How is your uncle?—He is very well.—Did you recognise him?—I could hardly recognise him, for, contrary to his custom, he wears a large hat.—What garments does he wear?—He wears beautiful new garments.—Do you (d'you) now why that man does not (doesn't) eat?—I believe he is not (isn't) hungry.

for he has more bread than he can eat.—Have you given your daughter any money?—I have given her more than she will (she'll) spend.

352.

Will you give me a glass of water?—You need not drink water, for there is more wine than is necessary.—Why do the French rejoice?—They rejoice because they flatter themselves they have many good friends.—Are they not right in rejoicing?—They are wrong, for they have fewer friends than they imagine.—Did you stay at Berlin?—I stayed there a fortnight.—How long did your nephew stay at London?—He only stayed there a month.—Has your mother at last bought the house?—She has not (hasn't) bought it, for she could not agree about the price.

353.

What must we do in order to be happy?—Always love and practise virtue, and you will be happy both in this life and in the next.—Since we wish to be happy, let us do good to the poor, and let us have compassion on the unfortunate.—Let us obey our masters, and never give them any trouble; let us comfort the unfortunate, love our neighbours as ourselves, and not hate those that have offended us; in short, let us always fulfil our duty, and God will take care of the rest.—Has your master been listened to by his pupils?—He has been listened to by them.

354.

Which children have been praised?—Those who have been good.—Which have been punished?—Those who have been idle and naughty?—Shall we be praised or blamed?—We shall neither be praised nor blamed.—Will your sister be praised by her masters?—She will (she'll) be loved and praised by them, because she will (she'll) be studious and good; but your niece will be despised by hers, because she has been naughty and idle.—Has she sometimes been punished?—She has been every week.—Who will be loved and who hated?—The one who is studious and good will be loved, and the one who is idle and naughty will be hated.—Will these children never be punished?—They will (they'll) never be, because they are always studious and good.

Cuando llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto a one, cuándo a we, cuándo a they y cuándo a people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren a una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se expresa? (184.)—Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189.)—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189.)—Puede el gerundio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190.)—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerundio inglés? (191.)—Puede tener plural el gerundio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192.)—Cuándo el gerundio sustantivado va precedido de artículo? (193.)—Cuando a un gerundio acompaña negacion, se coloca esta antes ó después de él? (195.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar, ú otras semejantes? (196.)—Cuando un verbo expresa la manera con que se ejecuta la accion de otro, cómo se traduce al inglés el segundo verbo? (197.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerundio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)

355.

LEC. 93.—Have you already hired a room?—I have already hired one.—Is it an upper room?—It is.—Has your brother hired a front room?—He has hired one at the back, but my sister has hired one in the front.—Where have you

hired your room?—I have (I've) hired it in William-Street, number fifty-five.—At whose house have you hired it?—At the house of the man whose brother has sold you a carriage.—For whom has your mother hired a room?—She has hired one for her son who has just arrived from England.—Why have you not kept your promise?—I do not (don't) remember what I promised you.

356.

Did you not (didn't) promise to take us to the concert last Thursday?—I confess I was wrong in promising you; the concert, however, has not (hasn't) taken place.—Does your sister confess her fault?—She confesses it.—What does your uncle say to that letter?—He says it is written very well, but he admits that he has been wrong in sending it to your mother.—Do you (d'you) confess your fault now?—I admit it to be a fault.—Which day of the week do the Turks celebrate?—They celebrate Fiday; but the Christians celebrate Sunday, the Jews Saturday, and the Negroes their birth-day.

357.

Amongst you country people there are many fools, are there not? asked a philosopher lately of a peasant. The latter answered: «Sir, they are to be found in all stations.» «Fools sometimes tell the truth,» said the philosopher.—Why does your brother complain?—He complains because his right hand aches.—Why do you (d'you) complain?—I complain because my left hand aches.—Why do not (don't) your sisters go to the play?—They cannot (can't) go because they have a cold, and that makes them ill.—Where did they catch a cold?—They caught a cold in going from the opera last night.

358.

If he is not (isn't) hungry, why does he eat?—Because he will.—If she has no money, you must give her some.—If the house is to be sold I will (I'll) buy it.—If you see him tell him to come.—Have you at last agreed about the price of that picture?—We have agreed about it.—How much have you paid for it?—I have paid a hundred pounds for it.—Have you agreed with your partner?—I have agreed with him.—Does he consent to pay you the price of the ship?—He consents to pay it me.—Do you consent to go to England?—I consent to go there.—Have you taken notice of what your boy has done?—I have (I've) taken notice of it (ó I have).—Have you punished him for it?—I have (I've) punished him for it (ó I have).

359.

Why have you punished that young lady?—I have (I've) punished her, because she has broken my finest glass; I gave her some wine, and instead of drinking it, she spilt it on my new carpet, and broke the glass.—Do you (d'you) doubt what I am telling you?—I do not (don't) doubt it.—Do you (d'you) doubt what this man has told you?—I doubt it, for he has often told stories.—Of what do you (d'you) complain?—I complain of not being able to procure any money.—Why do these poor men complain?—They complain because they cannot (can't) procure any thing to eat.—How are your parents?—They are, as usual, very well.—Is your aunt well?—She is better than she usually is.

Qué números se usan en inglés con los nombres de soberanos, divisiones de un libro y días del mes? (257.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber

usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)—A qué equivale el auxiliar en las respuestas? (201.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro a la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

360.

LEC. 99.—What have you done with the books which my father has lent you?—I have (I've) returned them to him after reading them.—Why has your uncle thrown away his knife.—He has thrown it away after cutting himself.—When did our neighbours go out?—They went out after warming themselves.—What did you do this morning?—I shaved after rising, and went out after breakfasting.—What did your mother do last night?—She supped after going to the to the play, and went to bed after supping.—Did she rise early?—She rose at sunrise.—Have you heard of your friend who is in America?—I have already written to him several times; however he has not (hasn't) yet answered me.—Will you go to the concert?—I am (I'm) very busy, to-day is post-day, otherwise I should go.

361.

Shall you go to-morrow?—I suppose so, and you?—Of course, by all means.—I will accompany you, if you please.—With much pleasure.—I shall be very happy to go with you.—Thank you.—What is the best news with you.—Nothing particular.—How is your brother.—Very well, I thank you.—Remember me to him.—I will (I'll) do so with pleasure.—Who is it?—It is I.—Who is there?—It is I.—Walk in.—How do you do?—I am (I'm) rather indisposed to-day.—How are you?—Very well, I thank you.—Sit down.—What is the best news with you?—It is said that the steamer has just arrived.—What news does she bring?—It is said that she brings very bad news.—I am (I'm) very sorry.—On the contrary I am (I'm) very glad.—Has the mail arrived?—It has not (hasn't) yet arrived.—Is there any thing new?—Nothing particular.—Are you very busy to day?—Rather so.

362.

What day of the week is it?—It is Monday.—Take care.—To day is post-day.—Are you not busy?—By no means.—All men seek good and would be happy.—We should live soberly.—I told him to do it but he would not (wouldn't).—I should have wished to see him, had it been possible.—What has your aunt brought you?—She has brought us a pair of pantaloons, three pair of drawers, some cherries, strawberries, and peaches.—Has your cousin eaten many peaches this year?—She has eaten so many that she cannot (can't) eat any more.—Where were you last night?—I was at my brother-in-law's.—Did you see your sister-in-law?—I did.—How is she?—She is better than usual.—Did you play?—We did not (didn't) play, but we read some books.

363.

Have you read the gazette to-day?—I have.—Is there any thing new?—Nothing new.—How are you to-day?—I am not very well.—What is the matter with you?—I have (I've) a violent head-ache and a cold.—Where did you catch a cold?—I caught it last night in coming from the play.—Do you (d'you) know this family?—I admire this family, for the father is the king, and the mother is the queen of it.—The children and the servants are the subjects of the state.—The tutors of the children are the ministers, who share with the king and queen the care of the government.—The good education which is given to children is the crown of monarchs.

En qué número se usa el adjetivo en inglés tomado sustantivamente y refiriéndose á cosas? (258.)—Tiene escepcion esta regla? (259.)—En qué número se usan los adjetivos que espresan una secta, una raza ó una nacion? (260.)—Cómo forman el genitivo los adjetivos sustantivados? (261.)—Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e? (172.)—Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en ie? (173.)—Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo es monosílabo y termina en una sola consonante que no sea w ó x precedida de una vocal? (174.)—Cuando un infinitivo de muchas sílabas terminado en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerúndio? (175.)—Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerúndio? (176.)—Cuando llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuando se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se espresa? (184.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

364.

LEC. 100.--Has your sister purchased any thing?--She has purchased something.--What has she bought?--She has bought forty yards of linen, three pair of bellows, ten pounds of sugar, and two couple of doves.--Has she not bought some silk stockings?--She has bought some (ó she has).--How many pair has she bought?--She has bought three pair.--Why did not (didn't) your niece write?--Because she has a sore hand.--Why does not (doesn't) our neighbour's daughter go out?--She does not (doesn't) go out because she has sore feet.--Why does not (doesn't) my little sister speak?--Because she has a sore mouth.--Have you a sore nose?--I have not (I've) a sore nose, but I have (I've) the tooth-ache.

365.

Every woman thinks herself amiable, and every one is conceited.--The same with men, my dear friend: many a one thinks himself learned who is not so; and many men surpass women in vanity.--What is the matter with you?--Nothing is the matter with me.--Why does your sister complain?--Because she has a pain in her cheek.--Has your brother a sore hand?--No, but he feels a pain in his side.--Are your sisters going this evening to the opera?--No, they are going to the dancing school.

366.

Do they not (don't) go to the English school?--They go there in the morning, but not in the evening.--Is your father gone a hunting?--He has not (hasn't) been able to go a hunting, for he has a cold.--Do you (d'you) like to go a hunting?--I like to go a fishing.--Is your father still in the country?--Yes, Madam, he is still there.--What does he do there?--He goes a hunting and a fishing.--Did you hunt in the country?--I hunted the whole day.--How many head of game did you kill?--I killed twenty-five head.--It is long since you were at the castle?--I was there last week.

367.

Did you find many people there?--I only found two persons there besides the queen.--What does your niece amuse herself with in her solitude?--She reads a good book and writes letters to her mother.--What does your uncle

amuse himself with in his solitude?—He employs himself in painting and chemistry.—Does he no longer do any business?—He no longer does any, for he is too old to do it.—Why does he meddle with your business?—He does not (doesn't) generally meddle with other people's business, but he meddles with mine because he loves me.

En qué caso toman en inglés los nombres propios el signo de plural? (262.)—Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)—Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e? (172.)—Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en ie? (173.)—Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo es monosílabo y termina en una sola consonante que no sea w ó x precedida de una vocal? (174.)—Cuando un infinitivo de mas de una sílaba terminado en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal, tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerundio? (175.)—Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerundio? (176.)—Cómo se expresa la preposición hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposición to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)

368.

LEC. 101.—Who corrects your exercises?—My master corrects them.—How does he correct them?—He corrects them when reading them, and in reading them he speaks to me.—How many things does your master do at the same time?—He does four things at the same time.—How so?—He reads and corrects my exercises, speaks to me, and questions me all at once.—Have you learnt to speak in this manner?—I have not (haven't) learnt otherwise.—Have you ever learnt to dance?—I have learnt.—How have you learnt?—By dancing.—And well?—By dancing one learns to dance, and by speaking one learns to speak.—Does your sister sing while dancing?—She sings whilst working, but she cannot (can't) sing whilst dancing.

369.

Will you dine with us to-day?—With much pleasure.—What have you for dinner?—We have good soup, some fresh and salt meat, and some milk-food.—Do you (d'you) like milk-food?—I like it better than all other food.—Did you walk much in your last journey?—I like to walk much, but my uncle likes better to go in a carriage.—Did he not (didn't) wish to walk?—He wished to walk at first, but after having taken a few steps, he wished to get into the carriage so that he did not walk much.—Were I to give it him he would keep it.

370.

Had you come a little sooner (ó if you had come a little sooner) you would have seen my brother.—If she were more amiable he would marry her.—I should do it, if it were possible.—What have you been doing at school to-day?—We have been listening to our professor.—What has he said?—He has made a long speech on the goodness of God.—«God is the Creator of heaven and earth; the fear of the Lord is the commencement of all wisdom.» «Repetition is the mother of studies, and a good memory is a great benefit from God.»—What are you doing all the day in this garden?—I am (I'm) walking in it.

371.

What is there in it that attracts you?—The singing of the birds attracts me.—Are there any nightingales in it?—There are some in it and the harmony of their singing enchants me.—Have those nightingales more power over you than the beauties of painting, or the voice of your tender mother who loves you so

much?—I confess the harmony of the singing of those little birds has more power over me than the most tender words of my dearest friends.—Will your sisters go into the country to-morrow?—They will not (won't) go for it is too dusty.—Shall we take a walk to day?—We will not (won't) take a walk, for it is too muddy out of doors.

Se traduce al inglés la preposicion que en español se pone entre dos nombres, el segundo de los cuales indica á qué lugar ó tiempo pertenece el primero? (263.)—Es declinable en inglés el particípio? (L. 57. N. 2.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)—A qué debe atenderse para traducir el pronombre lo? (202.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el lo referente á un adjetivo? (203.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo español cuando se emplea con un verbo que espresa un acto del alma tal como suponer, esperar etc.? (204.)—En qué clase de oraciones puede traducirse el lo por it? (205.)—Qué diferencia hay entre la frase I do not hope it, I do not hope so? (206.)—Cuando el pronombre lo se emplea con verbos que no espresan un acto del alma, cómo se traduce? (207.)—Se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo refiriéndose á un nombre y unido al verbo ser? (208.)—El pronombre lo referente á una frase, cuándo se traduce por it y cuándo por so? (209.)—Cómo se traduce el pronombre lo con los comparativos? (210.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase nó es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quien se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

372.

LEC. 102.—Don't you want any money?—I don't want any money.—Doesn't your father want any money?—My father doesn't want any money.—Do the sailors want any ships?—The sailors don't want any ships.—Doesn't your father remain here?—My father doesn't remain here.—Don't your sons remain there?—My sons don't remain there.—Doesn't the captain sell his ship?—The captain doesn't sell his ship.—Don't the merchants sell their coffee?—The merchants don't sell their coffee.—Doesn't your mother go out?—My mother doesn't go out.—Don't we answer our sons.—We don't answer them.—Don't the children answer their brothers?—They don't answer their brothers.—Doesn't the physician see his friend?—He doesn't see him.—Doesn't he see his mother?—He doesn't see her.

373.

How many times have you been at the ball?—I have been there only once.—Why have you been there only once?—Because my father has never taken me there.—Do you get your shoes mended?—I don't get them mended.—Why don't you get them mended?—I don't get them mended because I have no money.—Have you put your clothes to dry?—I have not put them to dry.—Why have you not put them to dry?—I have not put them to dry because I have not had time.—Have you remained long in London?—I have remained there only a year.—Why have you not remained there longer?—Because I had something to do there.—Where does your aunt live?—She lives in St. James' street.

374.

Has the ball taken place?—It has taken place.—When has it taken place?—It has taken place yesterday evening.—Why doesn't the concert take place to-day?—Because your father is ill.—What do you read?—I read the books which my friend has lent me.—Have you got your hat mended?—I haven't got it mended?—Why have you not got it mended?—I have not got it mended be-

cause the batter is ill.--Who has thrown away your books?--My brother has thrown them away.--When has he thrown them away?--He has thrown them away to-day.--What beer have the tailors drunk?--The tailors don't drink beer but wine.--Do you throw away your money?--I don't throw it away.--What has your son burnt?--He has burnt all my papers.

Cómo se traduce la preposicion hasta refiriéndose a lugares y cómo refiriéndose a tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)—Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189.)—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189.)—Puede el gerúndio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190.)—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerúndio inglés? (191.)—Puede tener plural el gerúndio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192.)—Cuándo el gerúndio sustantivado va precedido de artículo? (193.)—Cuando á un gerúndio acompaña negacion, se coloca antes ó después de él? (195.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo) de cerrar, ú otras semejantes? (196.)—Cuando un verbo expresa la manera con que se ejecuta la accion de otro, cómo se traduce al inglés el segundo verbo? (197.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerúndio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)

375.

LEC. 103.—Has your master made you repeat your lesson to-day?—He has made me repeat it.—Did you know it?—I knew it pretty well.—Have you done some exercises?—I have done some; but what is that to you, I beg?—I do not (don't) generally meddle with things that do not (don't) concern me, but I love you so much, that I concern myself much about what you are doing.--Does any one trouble his head about you?--No one troubles his head about me, for I am (I'm) not worth the trouble.--I should like to read if I only had time.--If I had money enough I would buy a horse.--Had I money enough I would give you some.

376.

Do you gain any thing by that business?--I do not (don't) gain much by it, but my brother gains a good deal by it; he fills his purse with money.--How much money have you gained?--I have (I've) only gained a little, but my cousin has gained a great deal, he has filled his pocket with money.--Why does that man not work?--He is a good-for-nothing fellow; he does nothing but eat all the day long.--He continually fills his belly with meat, so that he will make himself ill if he continues to eat so much.--With what have you filled that bottle?--I have filled it with wine.--Has your brother returned at last from England?--He has returned thence, and has brought you a fine horse.--Have you told his groom to bring it to me?--I have told him to bring it you.--What do you (d'you) think of that horse?--I think that it is a fine and good one, and I beg you to lead it into the stable.

377.

When did that man go down into the well?--He went down into it this morning.--Has he come up again yet.--He came up an hour ago.--Will you tell your sister to come down?--I will (I'll) tell her so, but she is not (isn't) dressed.--Is your friend still on the mountain?--He has already come down.--Did you go down or up the river?--We went down it.--Did my cousin speak to you before he started?--He spoke to me before he got into the coach.--Have you seen my mother?--I saw her before I went on board the ship.--Is it better to get into a coach than to go on board a ship?--It is not (isn't) worth while to get into a coach, or to go on board a ship, when one has no wish to travel.--What do you (d'you) get your livelihood by?--I get my livelihood by working.

Does your friend get his livelihood by writing?—He gets it by speaking and writing.--Do these gentlemen get their livelihood by working?—They do not (don't) get it by doing any thing, for they are too idle to work.--What has your father gained that money by?—He has gained it by working.--What did you get your livelihood by when you were in Germany?—I got it by writing.--Did your sister get her livelihood by writing?—She got it by writing and working.--Have you already seen our church?—I have not (haven't) seen it yet.--Where does it stand?—It stands out side the town.--If you wish to see it, I will (I'll) go with you in order to show it you.--What do the people live upon that live on the sea-shore?—They live upon fish alone.

Cómo se expresa la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)—Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189.)—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189.)—Puede el gerundio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190.)—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerundio inglés? (191.)—Puede tener plural el gerundio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192.)—Cuándo va precedido de articulo el gerundio sustantivado? (193.)—Cuándo á un gerundio acompaña negacion, se coloca esta antes ó después de él? (195.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar, à otras semejantes? (196.)—Cuándo un verbo expresa la manera con que se ejecuta la accion de otro, cómo se traduce al inglés el segundo verbo? (197.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerundio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)

LEC. 104.—Why will you not go a hunting any more?—I hunted yesterday the whole day, that is the reason why I shall not go any more a hunting.—Have you ever seen such a person?—I have (I've) never seen such a one.—Why do you not (don't) eat?—Because I have not (haven't) a good appetite.—Why does your brother eat so much?—Because he has a good appetite.—You have learnt your lesson, why has not your sister learnt hers?—She has taken a walk with my mother, that is the reason why she has not (hasn't) learnt it, but she will (she'll) learn it to-morrow.—When will you correct my exercises?—I will (I'll) correct them when you bring me those of your sister.—Do you (d'you) think you have made faults in them?—I do not (don't know).

If you have made faults you have not (haven't) studied your lessons (well), for, you must learn your lessons well in order to make no faults in the exercises.—It is ('tis ó it's) all the same; if you do not (don't) correct them (for) me to-day, I shall not learn them before to-morrow.—You must make no faults in your exercises, for you have all you want in order to make none.—The more difficult a thing is, the more honour it gives.—The more money he has, the less pride he has.—The more you work, the more progress you will (you'll) make.—The more I see that man, the more I esteem him.—The more he is despised by his brothers, the more I esteem him.

The house that my father has had built is spacious and convenient.—The front is a hundred feet wide by fifty high.—The garden behind the house is a mile and a half long.—Of what depth is the well?—It is more than forty feet deep.—Of what breadth is your river?—It is two hundred feet broad.—The poor are often more charitable than the rich.—The opinion of the wise is

always preferred to that of the ignorant.—The happiness of the wicked passes away like a stream.

382.

What has your professor told you.—He has told me: the prudent man reflects before working: the proud man and the proud woman are not (arn't) loved.—Do you (d'you) see the castle of my relation behind yonder mountain?—I do see it.—Shall we go in?—We will (we'll) go in if you like.—Will you go into that room?—I will not (won't) go into it, for it is smoky.—I wish you a good morning, Madam.—Will you not come in?—Will you not sit down?—I will (I'll) sit down in that large chair.—Will you tell me what has become of your brother?—I will (I'll) tell you.—Where is your sister?—Do you not (don't) see her?—She is sitting upon the bench.—Is your brother seated upon the bench?—No, Sir, he is seated in the chair.—Have you bought Paris gloves?—I have (I've) bought Madrid gloves, London cravats, and Berlin stockings.—Have you ever drunk London beer?—I have (I've) never drunk any.—How long is it you have not eaten English bread?—I have (I've) not eaten any for some years.

Son declinables los adjetivos en inglés? (264.)—*Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo?* (265 y N. 1.)—*Puede en inglés suprimirse la conjuncion and que une dos adjetivos calificando á un sustantivo?* (266.)—*Si va acompañado el adjetivo de alguna cosa que dependa de él, se coloca antes ó después del sustantivo?* (267.)—*Cuando el adjetivo es enfático ó expresa algo de accidental ó fortuito, se coloca antes ó después del sustantivo?* (268.)—*El adjetivo precedido de un adverbio, se coloca antes ó después del sustantivo?* (269.)—*Los adjetivos de dimension, tales como long, wide, thick, high, deep etc., se colocan antes ó después de los nombres de medida?* (270.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés el verbo tener en las frases, París tiene diez léguas de circunferencia, la torre tiene doscientos piés de alto ú otras semejantes en que se expresa la dimension?* (271.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés la conjuncion y en las frases el cuarto tiene veinte piés de largo y diez de ancho ú otras semejantes en que se trata de dimension de superficies?* (272.)—*Pueden suprimirse en inglés los adjetivos de dimension en la frase el cuarto tiene veinte piés de largo y diez de ancho ú otras semejantes?* (273.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés la preposicion de de la frase veinte piés de altura, diez léguas de circunferencia ú otras semejantes?* (274.)—*De qué van precedidos los comparativos cuando están en oposicion ó relacion unos con otros?* (275.)

383.

LEC. 105.—Who is there?—It is ('tis ó it's) I.—Who are those men?—They are foreigners who wish to speak to you.—Of what country are they?—They are Americans.—Where is my book?—There it is.—And my pen?—Here it is.—Where is your sister?—There she is.—Where are our cousins?—There they are.—Where are you, John?—Here I am.—Why do you (d'you) sit near the fire?—My hands and feet are cold.—What is the matter with your aunt?—Her leg hurts her.—Is any thing the matter with you?—My head hurts me.—What is the matter with that woman?—Her tongue hurts her very much.—Why has not your cousin learnt her exercises?—She is gone a walking with her companion, that is the reason why she has not (hasn't) learnt them, but she promises to do them to-morrow if you do not (don't) scold her.

384.

Would that man be happier if he left off gambling?—He would have been happier if he had left off gambling.—If you knew how ill I am (I'm) you would not be astonished to find me in bed.—Should the men come, it would be necessary to give them something to drink.—Could he do this he would do that.—I have always flattered my self, my dear brother, you loved me as much as I

love you, but I see now I was mistaken.—I should like to know why you have gone a walking without me.—I have (I've) heard my dear sister, that you were angry with me, because I have (I've) gone a walking without you, I assure you that had I heard you were not ill, I should have come for you, but I inquired about your health at your physician's, and he told me that you were keeping your bed this fort-night.

385.

Why will the fruit have been good in this season?—I believe it will have been so good for this reason.—Will the eclipse have already taken place?—It will already have taken place.—Will that hurt you?—That will hurt me if it rains.—Will it already have rained in England?—It will not yet have rained.—Shall you believe that?—I will (I'll) not believe it.—Shall you write to your sister?—I will (I'll) not to write her.—At what o'clock will your servant rise?—He shall rise at four o'clock.—Do you drink this wine.—I have (I've) no desire to drink it, and I will not (won't) drink it.—How?—I tell you, you shall drink it.—John, come in.—What is your pleasure?—Copy this letter, and after copying it, you shall take it to the post-office.

Qué hay que observar acerca del uso de shall y will? (276, 277 y 278.)=== Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189).—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189).—Puede el gerundio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190).—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerundio inglés? (191).—Puede tener plural el gerundio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192).—Cuándo va precedido de artículo el gerundio sustantivado? (193).—Cuando á un gerundio acompaña negacion, se coloca esta antes ó después de él? (195).—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar ó otras semejantes? (196).—Cuando un verbo expresa la manera con que se ejecuta la accion de otro, cómo se traduce al inglés el segundo verbo? (197).—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerundio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)

386.

LEC. 106.—Will you tell me what has become of your aunt?—I will tell you what has become of her.—Is she dead?—She is not (isn't).—What has become of her?—She is gone to England.—What has become of your sisters?—I cannot (can't) tell you what has become of them, because I have not (haven't) seen them for these six months.—Do your parents live?—They are dead.—How long is it since your sister died?—She died three months-ago.—Did wine sell well last year?—It did not (didn't) sell very well, but it will sell well next year, because there will be a great deal and not dear.—Why do you (d'you) open the window?—Do you not (don't) see how smoky it is here?—I see it, but you must open the door instead of opening the window.—The door does not (doesn't) open easily, that is the reason why I open the window.—When shall you shut it?—I shall shut it as soon as it is not ('tisn't) smoky here.

387.

When did you see my father's castle?—I saw it when I was travelling last year: it is one of the finest castles that I have ever seen, and it is seen far off.—How is that said?—That is not (isn't) said.—That cannot (can't) be comprehended.—Cannot (can't) every thing be expressed in your language?—Every thing can be expressed, but not as in yours.—Will you rise early to-morrow?—It will depend upon circumstances; if I go to bed early, I shall rise early; but if I go to bed late, I shall rise late.—Of what use is that?—It is of no use.—Why have you picked it up?—I have picked it up in order to show it to you.—Where have you found it?—I have found it on the shore of the river near the

wood.—Did you perceive it from afar?—I did not (didn't) want to perceive it from afar, for I passed by the side of the river.

388.

Have you ever seen such a thing?—Never.—Is it useful to speak much?—If one wishes to learn a foreign language, it is useful to speak a great deal.—Is it as useful to write as to speak?—It is more useful to speak than to write, but in order to learn a foreign language one must do both.—Is it useful to write all that one says?—That is useless.—The English would not (wouldn't) have gained the battle if they had not had superior numbers.—Unless he tells me the price I will not (won't) take it home.—Whether he come or stay away to day, you will see him to-morrow.—I shall not be satisfied, except he gives me good reason to be so.

En qué frases puede usarse del genitivo terminado en 's aun cuando el poseedor sea un objeto inanimado? (280.)—Puede unirse el signo 's del genitivo con los adjetivos sustantivados? (281.)—Puede emplearse la 's después de los nombres nacionales como los franceses, los ingleses etc.? (282.)—Se usa el signo 's con un nombre colectivo que presente la idea de un todo compuesto de varias partes? (283.)—Con qué colectivos que presentan la idea de un todo compuesto de varias partes, se puede usar el signo 's? (283.)—Cuando el nombre á que debe unirse la 's termina en s, ya por tener esta terminacion, ya por ser plural, ¿se suprime la s del genitivo? (284 y 285.)—Con qué nombres, sin embargo, debe emplearse el apóstrofo, y para qué? (286.)—Dónde se coloca el signo del genitivo cuando la persona que posee está expresada por un circunlóquio? (287.)—Cuándo debe formarse el genitivo como en español? (289.)—Cuando al escribir ó hablar se dube acerca del empleo del signo 's, qué construccion debe seguirse? (290.)—¿Cuál es el régimen de los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (211.)—Dónde se coloca en inglés el pronombre reflexivo? (L. 78. N. 1.)—De donde se forman los pronombres reflexivos de la primera y segunda persona del singular y de la primera y tercera persona del plural? (L. 78. N. 2.)—Puede duplicarse en inglés el pronombre reflexivo como sucede en español? (212.)—Qué particula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son régimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)—Qué auxiliär toman los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (214.)

389.

LEC. 107.—What is your name?—My name is William.—What is your sister's name?—Her name is Eleanor.—Why does Charles complain of his sister?—Because she has taken his book.—Is it right to take the books of other people?—It is not ('isn't) right; she knows it, but she wanted it, and she hopes that her brother will not be displeased; for she will return it to him as soon as she has read it.—Of whom do those children complain?—Francis complains of Luisa and Luisa of Francis.—Who is right?—They are both wrong; for Luisa wishes to take Francis' books, and Francis Luisa's.—To whom have you lent Shakespeare's works?—I have lent the first volume to William and the second to Julia.

390.

How is that said in English?—It is said thus.—How is that said in German?—That is not (isn't) said in German.—Does the coat which the tailor has brought fit you well?—It does not (doesn't) fit me well.—Will he make you another?—He must make me another, for rather than wear it I will (I'll) give it away.—Why will you not use that horse?—Because it does not (doesn't) suit me.—Will you pay for it?—I will (I'll) rather pay for it than use it.—To whom do those fine books belong?—They belong to Henry.—Who has given them to him?—His father.—Will he read them?—He will (I'll) tear them rather than read them.—Who has told you that?—He has told it me.

Charles the fifth spoke fluently several European languages: he said that we should speak Spanish with the Gods, Italian with our mistresses, French with our acquaintances, German with soldiers, English with geese, Hungarian with horses, and Bohemian with the devil.—Would you be angry if your mother arrived to-day?—I should not (shouldn't) be angry.—Would your sister be angry were she rich?—She would, on the contrary, be very glad of it.—Is not the coat you wear good?—It is worth nothing, it is a half worn coat.—Why are you angry with Louisa?—I am (I'm) angry with her because she went to the opera without telling me a word.

I assure you she is very sorry for it, because had she known you were at home, she would have called you to take you along with her to the opera.—Should the men come it would be necessary to give them something to drink.—Should we receive our letters we would not read them until to-morrow.—If I had received my money I would have bought some new shoes.—If he had had a pen he would have recollected the word.—If I knew that, I would behave differently.—If you had taken notice of that you would not (wouldn't) have been mistaken.—He would have many friends if he were a little more amiable.—If he were a little more amiable he would have many friends.

Qué expresa el verbo may? (291.)—Cómo se traduce la partícula que en las expresiones es necesario que, es conveniente que, importa que etc.? (292.)—Cómo se traduce la partícula que en las frases á fin de que, para que etc.? (293.)—Puede dejar de traducirse al inglés la partícula que cuando se halla entre dos verbos? (294.)—Cómo se traduce la partícula que puesta entre dos verbos? (294.)—Cómo se traduce la partícula que indicando restricción? (295.)—Cómo se traduce la partícula que precedida de hasta? (296.)—Cómo se traduce la partícula que significando cuan delante delante de un adjetivo? (297.)—Cómo se traduce que de (cuanto) delante de un nombre en singular, y cómo delante de un nombre en plural? (297.)—Cómo se traduce la partícula que expresando duda ó alternativa? (298.)—Cómo se traduce la partícula que significando cuando? (299.)—Se traduce al inglés la partícula que después del verbo temer? (300.)—Puede referirse á personas y á cosas el pronombre that? (301.)—Cómo debe traducirse el pronombre relativo que después de un adjetivo en grado superlativo y del adjetivo pronominal same? (301.)—Cómo se traduce que hablando de tiempo? (302.)

LEC. 108.—Of what illness did your sister die?—She died of fever.—How is your brother?—My brother is no longer living: he died three months ago.—I am (I'm) surprised at it, for he was very well last summer, when I was in the country.—Of what did he die?—He died of apoplexy.—How is the mother of your friend?—She is not (isn't) well; she had an attack of ague the day before yesterday, and this morning the fever has returned.—Has she an intermittent fever?—I do not (don't) know, but she often has cold fits.—What has become of the woman whom I saw at your mother's.—She died this morning of apoplexy.

Do your scholars learn their exercises by heart?—They will rather tear them up than learn them by heart.—What does this man ask me for?—He asks you for the money which you owe him.—If he will repair to-morrow morning to my house, I will pay him what I owe him.—He will rather lose his money than repair thither.—Why does the mother of our old servant shed tears? what has happened to her?—She sheds tears, because the old clergyman, her friend, who was so very good to her, died a few days ago.—Of what illness did he

die?--He was struck with apoplexy.--Have you helped your father to write his letters?--I have helped him.

395.

Will you help me to work when I go to town?--I will help you to work if you help me to get a livelihood.--Have you inquired after the merchant who sells so cheap?--I have inquired after him, but nobody could tell me what has become of him.--Where did he live when you were here three years ago?--He lived then in Charles' street. N.^o fifty seven.--How do you like this wine?--I like it very well, but it is a little sour.--How does your sister like those apples?--She likes them very well but, she says that they are a little too sweet.--Will you have the goodness to pass me that plate?--With much pleasure.

396.

Shall I pass these fishes to you?--I will thank you to pass them to me.--Shall I pass the bread to your friend?--You will oblige him by passing it to him.--How does your mother like our food?--She likes it very well, but she says that she has eaten enough.--What dost thou ask me for?--Will you be kind enough to give me a little bit of that mutton?--Will you pass me the bottle, if you please?--Have you not drunk enough?--Not yet, for I am still thirsty.--Shall I give you some wine?--No; I like cider better.--Why do you not (don't) eat?--I do not (don't) know what to eat.

397.

Who knocks at the door?--It is a foreigner.--Why does he cry out.--He cries out because a great misfortune has happened to him.--What has happened to you?--Nothing has happened to me.--Where will you go this evening?--I do not (don't) know where to go to.--Where will your brothers go?--I do not (don't) know where they will go; as for me, I shall go to the theatre.--Why do you go to town?--I go thither in order to purchase some books.--Will you go thither with me?--I will go with you, but I do not (don't) know what to do there.--If I had money I would have a new coat.--If you could do this you would do that.--If he knew what you have done he would scold you.--If there were any wood he would make a fire.

Qué se pone después de los verbos to come, to go, to say empleados en el imperativo y antes de un infinitivo? (303.)—A qué debe atenderse para traducir el pronombre lo? (202.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el lo referente á un adjetivo? (203.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo español cuando se emplea con un verbo que expresa un acto del alma tal como suponer, esperar etc.? (204.)—En qué clase de oraciones puede traducirse el lo por it? (205.)—Qué diferencia hay entre la frase I do not hope it, I do not hope so? (206.)—Cuando el pronombre lo se emplea con verbos que no expresan un acto del alma, cómo se traduce? (207.)—Se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo refiriéndose á un nombre y unido al verbo ser? (208.)—El pronombre lo referente á una frase, cuándo se traduce por it y cuándo por so? (209.)—Cómo se traduce el pronombre lo con los comparativos? (210.)

398.

LEC. 409.--Must I sell to that man on credit?--You may sell to him, but not on credit; you must not trust him, for he will not (won't) pay you.--Has he already deceived any body?--He has already deceived several merchants who have trusted him.--Must I trust these ladies?--You may trust them; but as for me I shall not trust them, for I have (I've) often been deceived by women, and that is the reason why I say: We must not trust every body.--Do those merchants trust you?--They trust me, and I trust them.--Whom do those gentle-

men laugh at?—They laugh at those ladies who wear red gowns with yellow ribbons.

399.

Why do those people laugh at us?—They laugh at us because we speak badly.—Ought we to laugh at persons who speak badly?—We ought not to laugh at them.—We ought, on the contrary, to listen to them, and if they make blunders we ought to correct to them.—What are you laughing at?—I am laughing at your hat.—How long have you been wearing it so large?—Since I returned from Germany.—Can you afford to buy a horse and a carriage?—I can afford it.—Can your brother afford to buy that large house?—He cannot afford it.

400.

Will your cousin buy that horse?—He will (he'll) buy it, if it pleases him.—Have you received my letter?—I have received it with much pleasure: I have shown it to my French master, who was surprised, for there was not a single fault in it.—Have you already received Corneille's and Boileau's works?—I have (I've) received those of Boileau; as for those of Corneille, I hope to receive them next week.—Is it you, Charles, who has soiled my book?—It is not I, it is your little sister who has soiled it.—Who has broken my fine ink-stand?—It is I who have broken it.

401.

Is it you who have spoken of me?—It is we who have spoken of you, but we have said nothing but good of you.—Who knocks at the door?—It is I; will you open it?—What do you (d'you) want?—I come to ask you for the money which you owe me, and the books which I lent you.—If you will have the goodness to come to-morrow I will (I'll) return both to you.—Is it your sister who is playing on the harpsichord?—It is not she.—Who is it?—It is my cousin.—Are they your sisters who are coming?—It is they.—Are they your neighbours who were laughing at you?—They are not (arn't) our neighbours.—Who are they?—They are the daughters of the countess whose brother has bought your house.

402.

Are these the ladies you have spoken of to me?—They are.—Shall you learn German?—My brother and I will learn it.—Shall we go to the country to-morrow?—I shall go to the country, and you will remain in town.—Shall my sister and I go to the opera?—You and she will (she'll) remain at home, and your brother will go to the opera.—What did you say when your tutor was scolding you?—I said nothing, because I had nothing to say; for I had not done my task, and he was in the right to scold me.—What were you doing whilst he was out?—I was playing on the violin, instead of doing what he had given me to do.—What has my brother told you?—He has told me that he would be the happiest man in the world, if he knew the English language, the most useful of all languages.

403.

What do you see?—I see the man whose brother has killed my dog.—Do you see the child whose father set out yesterday?—I see him.—Do you see the people whose horse I have bought?—I see them.—What have you bought?—I have bought the horse of which you have spoken to me.—Have you the book which you need?—I have it.—Have you what you want?—I have what I want.—Has your sister the pens she wants?—She has them not.—Do you see the men of whom I have spoken to you?—I see them.—How do you amuse yourself?—I amuse myself in reading.—How does she divert herself?—She diverts herself in writing.—What does that man say?—He says that his brother has lost his wits, for he tears out his hair.

En qué número se pone un verbo que tiene por nominativo dos ó mas nombres en singular unidos por una conjuncion copulativa? (304.)—Con qué concierda el relativo y el verbo que le sigue cuando van precedidos por dos nominativos? (305.)—Cuál es el régimen de los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (211.)—Dónde se coloca en inglés el pronombre reflexivo? (L. 78. N. 1.)—De donde se forman los pronombres reflexivos de la primera y segunda persona del singular y de la primera y tercera persona del plural? (L. 78. N. 2.)—Puede duplicarse en inglés el pronombre reflexivo como sucede en español? (212.)—Qué partícula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son régimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)—Qué auxiliar toman los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (214.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quien se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

LEC. 410.—Do you speak before you listen?—I listen before I speak.--Does he not (doesn't he) go to the market before he breakfasts?—He goes there before he writes.--Do you take off your stockings before you take off your shoes?—I take off my shoes before I take off my stockings.--When does your father intend to set out?—He intends to set out to-morrow.--At what o'clock?—At five o'clock in the evening.--Is your horse good?—It is good, but yours is better, and that of the Englishman is the best of all the horses we know.--Does your merchant sell good pencils?—He sells the best pencils I know of.--What do your sons put on?—They put on their hats.--Do you go out as early as I?—I go out as early as you.--Why do you go out as early as I?—I go out, as early as you because I have something to do in the street.

405.

Where have you been this morning?—I have been in the garden.--Where have our children been?—They have been at school?—Have they not (haven't they) been there as early as I?—They have been there earlier than you.--Does the ball take place this evening?—It does.--Do you go sometimes to the ball?—I go there sometimes.--When did you go to my warehouse?—I went there this morning.--Are not (arn't) my pens on the table?—They are under it.--Has the shoemaker made my shoes?—He has made them.--Has he made my boots?—He has not yet made them.--Have you told my servant that?—I have not told it him.--Why have you not told it him?—Because I have not had time to speak to him.

406.

Do you like beer?—I like it very much.--How do you like this hat?—I don't like it at all.--Do you like to see my brother?—I like to see him.--Do these children like to study?—They dont (don't) like to study, but to play.--Have these boys learned their lessons by heart?—They have learned them by heart.--When did your mother go out?—She went out this morning.--Where did she go?—She went to church.--Do you like butter?—I don't like it very much.--Why do you not like butter?—Because it makes me ill.--What day of the month is it?—It is the 15th of June, 1855.--What were you doing?—I was writing these exercises.

407.

At what o'clock did you get up yesterday?—As soon as they called me I got up.--When did your brother see you?—As soon as he was ready he came to see me.--When did you agree to that?—As soon as we had our money we agreed to that.--When did your brother show you the port-folio?—As soon as he had

the port-folio he came to show it me.--When did your brothers succeed in doing that?--After trying several times they succeeded in doing it.--Did you obtain what you wanted?--As soon as I saw him I obtained what I wanted.--What has that child done?--A knife was given him to cut his bread, and he has cut his finger.--Is it good travelling in the winter?--It is bad travelling in the winter.

408.

Is it windy?--It is not windy.--Does it thunder?--No, Sir.--Is it foggy?--It is not foggy.--Is it stormy?--It is not stormy.--Do you like to ride?--I like to ride.--Is it good living in London?--It is good living there.--When do you drink?--As soon as I have eaten I drink.--Do you take off your stockings before you take off your shoes?--As soon as I have taken off my shoes, I take off my stockings.--What do you do in the evening?--As soon as I have dined I go out.--Is your father still asleep?--He is still asleep.--What does your son do?--As soon as he has read he sleeps.--Why have you done that?--For fear of losing.--Does it lighten?--It lightens.--Does it thunder much?--It thunders hard.--What do you say?--I say the sun is in my eyes.

Cómo se conjugan en inglés los verbos recíprocos? (306.)—Puede con los verbos recíprocos usarse de each other, en vez de one another? (307.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases no es cierto? no es así? no es verdad? que suelen ponerse en español después de una pregunta? (308.)—Se traduce al inglés la preposicion de cuando indica la materia ó el uso de alguna cosa? (309.)—De dónde se forman la mayor parte de los adjetivos ingleses? (310.)—Qué espresa la terminacion full, carefull? (311.)—Qué significa la terminacion less, beardless? (312.)—Con qué otra partícula además de less se espresa la privacion de la significucion de un sustantivo? (313.)—La partícula un se pospone ó se antepone á los nombres para formar un adjetivo? (313.)—Se forman adjetivos en inglés por medio de la terminacion en? (314.)—Qué significado tiene la partícula ish agregada á los adjetivos? (315.)—Qué significado toman los sustantivos á que se les agrega la partícula ish? (316.)—Qué suele denotar algunas veces la partícula ly? (317.)—Qué significado tiene el gerundio usado como adjetivo? (318.)—Cuando en inglés hay en una frase dos adjetivos referentes al mismo sustantivo y no se quiere repetir este sustantivo ¿se suprime en el primero ó en el segundo miembro de la frase? (319.)—Para qué sirven las terminaciones dom, rick, wick, hood, head, ship, er, or y ness, y qué significado tiene cada una de ellas? (320.)—Pueden dividirse en inglés las palabras monosílabas? (321.)—Qué reglas deben observarse en inglés para la division de las palabras disílabas? (322 al 326.)